

Revised: 5/2025



George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Table of Contents

Introduction

General Information

Concurrence Information

Geographic Information and Location Map

Management Information

National Register Information

Chronology & Physical History

Analysis & Evaluation of Integrity

Uses

Condition

Treatment

Bibliography & Supplemental Information

Introduction

The Cultural Landscape Inventory (CLI)

The Cultural Landscape Inventory (CLI) is a comprehensive inventory of all cultural landscapes in the National Park System. Landscapes that are listed, or eligible for listing, on the National Register of Historic Places, or are otherwise managed as cultural resources and in which the National Park Service has, or plans to acquire, legal interest are included in the inventory. The CLI identifies and documents each landscape's location, size, physical development, landscape characteristics, character-defining features, and condition. Cultural landscapes have approved CLIs when concurrence with the findings is obtained from the park superintendent and all required data fields are entered into the Cultural Resources Information System (CRIS-CL) database. In addition, for landscapes not currently listed on the National Register and/or without adequate documentation, concurrence is required from the State Historic Preservation Officer, Tribal Historic Preservation Officer, or the Keeper of the National Register.

Scope of the CLI

The information contained within the CLI is compiled from primary and secondary sources and through on-site surveys of the landscape. The level of investigation is dependent upon scoping the need for information. The baseline information collected provides a comprehensive look at the historical development and significance of the landscape. Documentation and analysis of the existing landscape identifies character-defining characteristics and features and allows for an evaluation of the landscape's integrity and an assessment of the landscape's condition. The CLI also includes historic maps, drawings, and images; photographs of existing conditions; and a site plan that indicates major features. The CLI documents the existing condition of park landscape resources and identifies impacts, threats, and measures to stabilize condition. This information can be used to develop strategies for improved stewardship. Unlike a Cultural Landscape Report (CLR), the CLI does not provide management recommendations or treatment guidelines for the cultural landscape, but it may identify stabilization measures.

The Cultural Resources Information System (CRIS)

CRIS is the National Park Service's database of cultural resources on its lands, consisting of archeological sites, historic structures, ethnographic resources, and cultural landscapes. Cultural Resources Inventory System (CRIS) replaces three legacy inventory systems: ASMIS (archeology), CLI (cultural landscapes), and LCS (historic structures); and it reinstates the former ERI (ethnographic resources). This Cultural Landscape Inventory document reflects the information in a corresponding CRIS Cultural Landscape record.

Statutory and Regulatory Foundation

The legislative, regulatory, and policy directives for conducting and maintaining the CLI within CRIS are:

- National Historic Preservation Act (NHPA) of 1966 (16 USC 470h-2(a)(1)) Sec. 110
- Executive Order 13287: Preserve America, 2003. Sec. 3 (a and c)
- Secretary of the Interior's Standards and Guidelines for Federal Agency Historic Preservation Programs
- Pursuant to the National Historic Preservation Act, 1998. Std. 2
- Cultural Resource Management Guideline, 1997, Release No. 5, page 22; issued pursuant to Director's Order #28 (DO-28)

The NHPA requires the identification, evaluation, and nomination of historic properties to the National Register of Historic Places and the maintenance and expansion of an inventory of cultural resources. DO-28 requires a cyclic assessment of the current condition of cultural landscapes based on an assessment interval, with a default of six years.

Use

Beyond fulfilling legal and policy requirements, park staff can use the Cultural Landscape Inventory in the following ways:

- To learn about park cultural landscapes (all staff)
- To inform management decisions (park managers)
- To inform project planning and development (park managers, facility managers, project managers, compliance specialists)
- To monitor the condition of the cultural landscape and take measures to protect its significance and integrity (cultural resource managers, facility managers)
- To recognize the stabilization and treatment needs of landscape features and plan work within cultural landscapes to address the needs (facility managers, cultural resource managers)
- To understand the cultural value of natural systems in a cultural landscape (natural resource managers)
- To create programming and educational materials based on site history (interpretation and education specialists)
- To recognize impacts within cultural landscapes and enforce protection measures (visitor and resources protection staff)

General Information

Property Level and CLI Numbers

Inventory Unit Name: George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape

Resource Classification: Cultural Landscape

CLI Identification Number: 300150

Parent Landscape: 300150

Inventory Status: Complete

Park Information

Park Name: George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Alpha Code: GEWA

Park Organization Code: 4380

Park District: GEWA

Region: Northeast

Restricted: Yes

Landscape Description:

Based on the understanding of the George Washington Birthplace National Monument landscape developed through historic research, the site appears to have been continuously occupied since American Indians, particularly the Algonquins, first established seasonal oyster-harvesting camps along the banks of Popes and Bridges Creeks and the Potomac River. American Indians appear also to have utilized this landscape for seasonal agricultural activities beginning during the Late Woodland period, ca. 1300 AD, and continuing until English settlement.

In 1657, Henry Brooks became the first English patentee of this landscape. Throughout the remainder of the seventeenth century and most of the eighteenth century, the site continued to be settled and farmed. By the early eighteenth century, as many as six house sites had been developed between Popes and Bridges Creeks. Of these, one belonged to John Washington whose descendants continued to own land here until 1858. Agriculture was the primary early land use of the area, and access to the Potomac River was a critical component in the settlement of this remote site.

Although the primary products of agriculture changed over the subsequent centuries, the landscape has continued to be farmed and occupied until the present day. Within this agricultural context, the nineteenth and twentieth centuries witnessed ever-increasing efforts to memorialize the birthplace of George Washington. These efforts culminated in the 1920s and 1930s with the establishment of one of the country's first national historical parks. Today, George Washington Birthplace National Monument exhibits important aspects of national preservation history while also retaining landscape features that reflect the character of the landscape during George Washington's lifetime.

George Washington Birthplace National Monument has attained importance as a reflection of the origin of the nation's first president, and as a lasting memorial to him. Based on National Register of Historic Places criteria, the park is a nationally significant cultural landscape due not only to its association with the early life of George Washington, but also to the fact that it was the first historical site administered by the National Park Service in the East, and for its association with the broad patterns of American history involving the commemoration of important historical figures and the preservation of important historical sites during the mid- to late nineteenth and twentieth centuries. George Washington Birthplace National Monument is significant in American history, agriculture, archeology, conservation, exploration/settlement, landscape architecture, and architecture. It appears to meet the listing requirements of the National Register of Historic Places under Criteria A, B, C, D, and Special Considerations C and F within two periods of significance: the Middle Woodland prehistoric period—1779, and 1896—1941. For the earlier period, the park retains integrity primarily as an archeological site. For the later commemorative period, the park possesses a high degree of integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association.

The natural beauty of the park as it exists today complements the park's efforts to interpret the influence of this landscape on the development of the nation's first president. The park contains and maintains a wealth of historic, cultural and natural resources that have played an important role in the history of the site. The birthplace of George Washington is justifiably a popular site for visitors due to its wealth of resources, beautiful setting, and interpretive programs that engage and captivate park visitors.

The park landscape is in fair condition, due in part to hurricane damage in 2003. Erosion along the river and streams was a serious issue before the hurricane, with 1-3' disappearing annually along the Potomac River. Up to 50' of the shore and cliff were lost during the hurricane. Vegetative growth is negatively impacting the landscape because of its ability to displace desirable native species (OCLP 2004).

Landscape Hierarchy Description:

George Washington Birthplace National Monument is defined in the CLAIMS database as one overall landscape and a component landscape. The overall landscape coincides with the park's legal boundary. Due to the concentrated resources requiring more detailed descriptions in the memorial core, this area of the monument has been divided into a component landscape within the CLAIMS database (PHSO 2003).

George Washington Birthplace National Monument is located in the Chesapeake Cluster of the Northeast Region of the National Park Service (PHSO 2003).

Landscape Type:

Historic Designed Landscape

Historic Site

Other Names:

Other Name:	Burnt House Plantation	Other Name Type:	Historic
--------------------	------------------------	-------------------------	----------

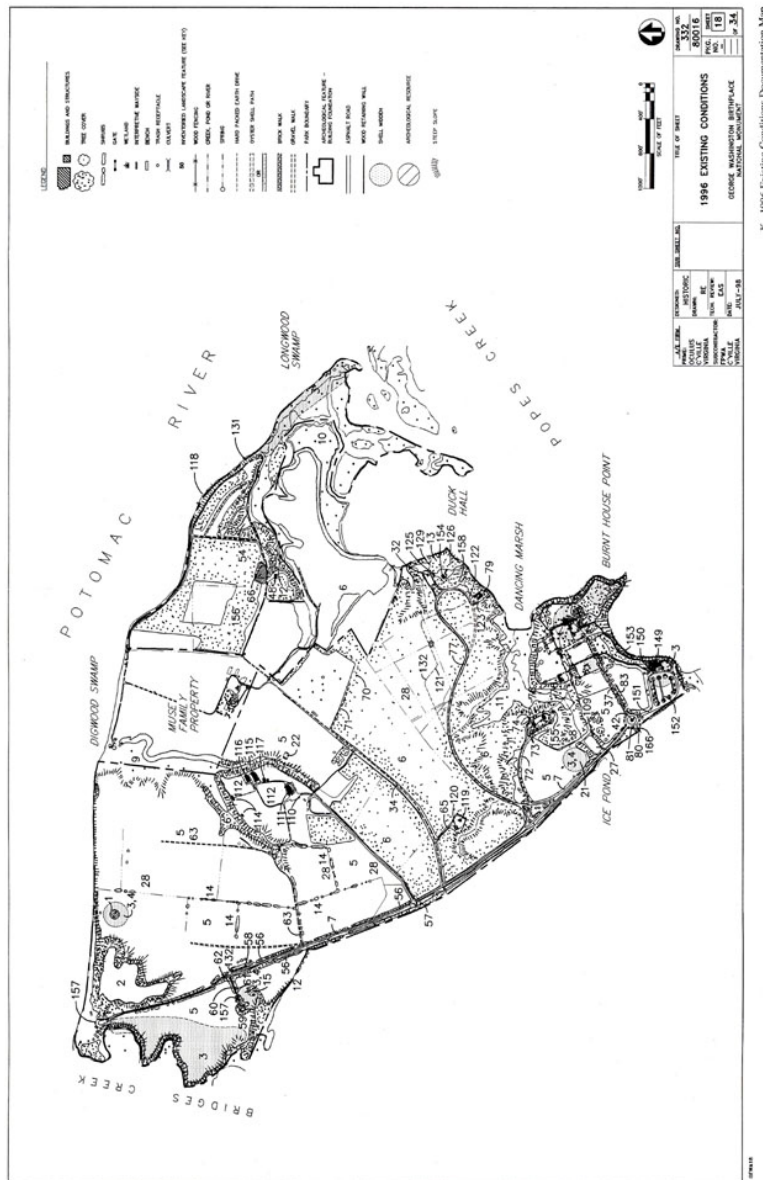
Other Name:	George Washington Birthplace National Monument	Other Name Type:	Current
--------------------	--	-------------------------	---------

Other Name:	Popes Creek Plantation	Other Name Type:	Historic
--------------------	------------------------	-------------------------	----------

Other Name:	Wakefield	Other Name Type:	Historic
--------------------	-----------	-------------------------	----------

Other Name:	Wakefield Farm	Other Name Type:	Historic
--------------------	----------------	-------------------------	----------

Site Plan



Existing Conditions of George Washington Birthplace National Monument in 1996 (OCULUS 1999). See addenda for enlargement.

Comprehensive Inventory of George Washington Birthplace National Monument Landscape Features Prehistory—1906

<i>#</i>	<i>Feature</i>	<i>Date of Origin</i>	<i>#</i>	<i>Feature</i>	<i>Date of Origin</i>
1.	Henry Brooks house site	ca. 1651-57	26.	Plantation ensemble	ca. 1718-79
2.	Stream or pond	prehistory	27.	Ice Pond(s) and earthen dam	ca. 1725-79, 1933
3.	Shell middens	prehistory	28.	Agricultural drainage ditches	ca. 1700-50
4.	Agricultural artifacts	prehistory	29.	Custis stone	1815
5.	Agricultural fields, pastures	prehistory	30.	Duck Hall house site	ca. 1779-1818
6.	Woodlands	prehistory	31.	Outbuilding	ca. 1779-1818
7.	Road/trail to Bridges Creek landing	ca. 1651-57	32.	Ice house	ca. 1779-1818
8.	Creek/drainageway	prehistory	33.	Road to Duck Hall	by 1813
9.	Digwood Swamp	prehistory	34.	Road to Muse property	by 1813
10.	Longwood Swamp	prehistory	35.	George Muse house site	by 1879
11.	Dancing Marsh	prehistory	36.	Orchard	ca. 1846-1923
12.	Springs, 4	prehistory	37.	Crushed stone road to birthplace	by 1897, 1931
13.	Eastern red cedar groves	prehistory	38.	Wharf at Bridges Creek landing	1893-94
14.	Hedgerows (conjecture)	ca. 1657	39.	Building associated with wharf	ca. 1893-97
15.	John Washington house site	ca. 1657-64	40.	Hackberry tree	by 1880s
16.	Washington family burial ground	1665	41.	Fig shrubs	by 1880s
17.	Muse family house site (conj.)	by 1667	42.	Granite monument	1896, relocated 1930
18.	Road to Muse family property	ca. 1667	43.	Iron fencing	1896
19.	Plantation complex fencing	by 1722	44.	Crushed stone walk	1896
20.	Abbingdon/Washington house	by 1722, 1725	45.	Road around Burnt House Point	1897
21.	Possible tobacco shed	by 1722	46.	Views established to river	1896
22.	Muse family burial ground	(conj.) ca. 1700	47.	Renovation of burial ground	1906
23.	Possible dairy	ca. 1725-79	48.	Spring house	(conj.) by 1892
24.	Unidentified outbuilding	ca. 1725-79	49.	Muse family house site	by 1879
25.	Kitchen building	ca. 1725-79	50.	Muse family house site	by 1879

Feature Key; Page 1.

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Appendix B. Comprehensive Inventory of Landscape Features

#	Feature	Date of Origin	#	Feature	Date of Origin
51.	Dance pavilion	by 1923	85.	Brick kiln	1930-32
52.	Unidentified outbuilding	unknown	86.	Clay pit	1930
53.	Flagpole	by 1923	87.	Memorial House	1931
54.	Pond	(conj.) ca. 1923-32	88.	Colonial Kitchen House	1931
55.	Road/bridge across Bridges Cr.	by 1931	89.	Spring House/Gazebo	1930-31
56.	Cedar allée/hedgerow	1931	90.	Picket fencing	1931
57.	Wood fencing	1930-32	91.	Pump house/storage structure	1931
58.	Parking area	1931-32	92.	Rest rooms/ Spinning and Weaving Room	1932
59.	Renovation of burial ground	1930-31	93.	Utility building/ Farm Workshop	1932
60.	Oyster shell walk	1931	94.	Road to utility building	1932
61.	Ornamental plantings	1931	95.	Colonial Garden	1930-31
62.	Maintenance access road	by 1932	96.	Boxwood hedges	1931
63.	Farm roads	by 1932	97.	Trail around Burnt House Point	1931
64.	Raymond Washington house site, incl. barn, sheds, orchard	by 1932	98.	Brick walks	ca. 1932-35, 1980s
65.	Road to Raymond Washington site, utility area	by 1932, ca. 1976	99.	"Old Wagon Road"	1931
66.	R.J. Muse house site	by 1932	100.	Flagpole	1932
67.	Harry Muse house site	by 1932	101.	Tool house	by 1928
68.	Fred Muse house site, driveway	by 1932	102.	Captains Cove wharf	by 1932
69.	Muse family house site	by 1932	103.	Footbridge acr. Dancing Marsh	1932
70.	Well site	by 1932	104.	Ornamental plantings	1930-31
71.	Road trace	by 1932	105.	Picket fencing	1931
72.	Road to employee residence area	1932	106.	Sundial	ca. 1931-32
73.	Employee residences, 2	1932-34	107.	Storage structure	1932
74.	Garage(s) at residence area	1932	108.	Fencing	1931-32
75.	Tennis courts	1932-34	109.	Ice Pond pump house	1933
76.	Trails between residences, historic core, and Log House	1932	110.	Access road and parking	1968
77.	Road to Log House, picnic area	1932	111.	Morgan horse barn/ maintenance building	1968
78.	Rest room buildings, 2	1932	112.	Paddocks (split rail fencing)	1968
79.	Log House	1932	113.	Clay-surfaced training ring	1968
80.	Approach road to site	1923	114.	Pasture sheds, 6	1968
81.	Traffic circle around monument	1931	115.	Equipment storage structure	1968
82.	Road to borrow pit	by 1932	116.	Hay storage structure	1968
83.	Cedar allée	1931	117.	Gasoline house	unknown
84.	Parking area	1932	118.	Breakwater	unknown

Feature Key; Page 2.

Appendix B. Comprehensive Inventory of Landscape Features

<i>#</i>	<i>Feature</i>	<i>Date of Origin</i>	<i>#</i>	<i>Feature</i>	<i>Date of Origin</i>
119.	Water purification/pump station	1975	143.	Exhibit shed (tobacco shed)	1968
120.	Water tower	ca. 1975	144.	Demonstration plots of crops	ca. 1968
121.	Nature Trail	1934	145.	Central hog pen	1970
122.	Service road, walks, parking	1933-35	146.	Eastern hog pen	ca. 1968
123.	Log House storage shed/ chemical cart house	ca. 1935-37	147.	Orchard	ca. 1970
124.	Picnic shelter	1939	148.	Naval Range Station	1954
125.	Comfort station	1975	149.	Visitor Center	1976
126.	Picnic area	1933	150.	Gift shop/post office	1976
127.	Vista cuttings	1932-34	151.	Access road	1976
128.	"Ancient" pear tree	unknown	152.	Parking area	1976
129.	Stone drinking fountain	unknown	153.	Trail to historic core	1976
130.	Wharf and boat house	1935	154.	Picnic shelter	ca. 1980s
131.	Stone pier, timber bulkheads	1935	155.	Garage/storage shed	unknown
132.	Interpretive waysides	1972	156.	Loblolly pine plantation	ca. 1983
133.	Shed	1936	157.	Interpretive waysides	unknown
134.	Post office	1937	158.	Trail between Log House, picnic area	1993
135.	Rockefeller Barn	1938-39	159.	Eastern fowl house, small	unknown
136.	Contact station/ eastern fowl house, large	1939	160.	Fencing	ca. 1968
137.	Administration building	1940	161.	Fowl pond	ca. 1968
138.	Gasoline house	1940	162.	Log Corn house	ca. 1970
139.	Central fowl house	1968	163.	Fenced utility	unknown
140.	Western fowl house	1968	164.	Sewage pump station	unknown
141.	Oxen shed	1968	165.	Storage structure	unknown
142.	Western hog pen	1968	166.	Park entrance sign	unknown

Feature Key; Page 3.

Concurrence Information

Concurrence Status:

Park Superintendent Concurrence:	Yes
Park Superintendent Date of Concurrence:	04/19/2004

Completion Status Explanatory Narrative:

This CLI was prepared from an existing Cultural Landscape Report prepared by OCULUS in 1999 in order to meet the park needs for its General Management Plan. In particular, the feature information and feature locations were needed to do the GIS mapping that integrates the natural resource and cultural resource information. Unless specified, this Level II CLI has been directly quoted from the CLR. Some additional existing conditions information, condition assessment, impacts, and stabilization estimates were added following the damage caused by Hurricane Isabel in September, 2003. During the time that NPS staff from Philadelphia worked on this CLI, they moved from being part of the Philadelphia Support Office to the Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation. Thus some of the footnotes for additions are listed as (PHSO 2003), while later additions are footnoted as (OCLP 2004).

The park contact for the CLI is Rijk Moräwe, Chief, Natural and Cultural Resources Management. He can be reached at (804) 224-1732 X 237.

Concurrence Graphic Information:

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Attachment File Path



United States Department of the Interior

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
Northeast Region
200 Chestnut Street
Philadelphia, PA 19106-2878

IN REPLY REFER TO:

H30 (NERO-RS&S)

June 10, 2004

Ms. Kathleen Kilpatrick
State Historic Preservation Officer
Department of Historic Resources
2801 Kensington Avenue
Richmond, VA 23221

Dear Ms. Kilpatrick:

Enclosed you will find a copy of two Cultural Landscapes Inventory (CLI) reports for George Washington Birthplace National Monument. They provide detailed information on the Landscape and Memorial Core. We believe your office received copies of this information in its original form, the Cultural Landscape Report, soon after it was prepared by Oculus in 1999, but we don't have any record of your response. Since then this information has been entered into the NPS cultural landscapes database (Cultural Landscapes Automated Inventory Management System or CLAIMS) and what we are sending you are the reports from the database. We now request a consensus determination *within thirty (30) days* regarding our findings of significance for the property, specifically which landscape characteristics and associated features contribute to the significance (see attached lists).

Through the CLI program, the National Park Service (NPS) is currently in the midst of a nationwide effort to inventory its cultural landscapes. The CLI is conducted in accordance with Section 110 of the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (as amended). It is an inventory of baseline information for all culturally and historically significant landscapes within the national park system, and it examines multiple landscape features that contribute to the significance of historic properties. The CLI process includes gathering information from existing secondary sources, as well as through on-site reconnaissance of the existing landscape. The information collected provides a comprehensive look at the historical development and significance of the landscape, placing it in context of the properties' overall significance. For landscapes found potentially eligible for the National Register of Historic Places (NRHP), the evaluation describes their characteristics and associated features and assesses the landscape's overall historical integrity. It also raises questions about the landscape that require further study.

It is important to note that the CLI reports are not intended as comprehensive inventory reports for any one property, although for some districts and sites, they provide fuller documentation

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Cultural Landscapes Inventories
Level II

George Washington Birthplace National Monument:
George Washington Birthplace Landscape
George Washington Birthplace Memorial Core

George Washington Birthplace National Monument concurs with the findings of the Level II inventories for the Landscape and Memorial Core including the following specific components:

MANAGEMENT CATEGORY:

George Washington Birthplace Landscape: Must be preserved and maintained
George Washington Birthplace Memorial Core: Must be preserved and maintained

Must be preserved and maintained

An inventory unit meeting any one of the following criteria: the preservation of the inventory unit is specifically legislated; the inventory unit is related to the park's legislated significance; the inventory unit is nationally significant as defined by National Historic Landmark criteria or serves as the setting for a nationally significant structure or object; the inventory unit is less than nationally significant, but contributes to the park's national significance; the inventory unit is prehistoric.

CONDITION ASSESSMENT:

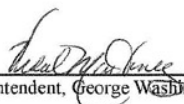
George Washington Birthplace Landscape: Fair
George Washington Birthplace Memorial Core: Fair

Good: indicates the inventory unit shows no clear evidence of major negative disturbance and deterioration by natural and/or human forces. The inventory unit's cultural and natural values are as well preserved as can be expected under the given environmental conditions. No immediate corrective action is required to maintain its current condition.

Fair: indicates the inventory unit shows clear evidence of minor disturbances and deterioration by natural and/or human forces, and some degree of corrective action is needed within 3-5 years to prevent further harm to its cultural and/or natural values. If left to continue without the appropriate corrective action, the cumulative effect of the deterioration of many of the character defining elements, will cause the inventory unit to degrade to a poor condition.

Poor: indicates the inventory unit shows clear evidence of major disturbance and rapid deterioration by natural and/or human forces. Immediate corrective action is required to protect and preserve the remaining historical and natural values.

The Level II Cultural Landscapes Inventories for George Washington Birthplace National Monument are hereby approved and accepted.



Superintendent, George Washington Birthplace National Monument



Date

Park concurrence form, April 19, 2004.

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument



COMMONWEALTH of VIRGINIA

Department of Historic Resources

2801 Kensington Avenue, Richmond, Virginia 23221

W. Tayloe Murphy, Jr.
Secretary of Natural Resources

~~16 June 2004~~
15 July

Marie Rust, Regional Director
National Park Service
Northeast Region
200 Chestnut Street
Philadelphia, PA 19106-2878

Re: National Park Service Cultural Landscapes Inventory
George Washington Birthplace National Monument
Westmoreland County
VDHR Project No. 2002-0108

Kathleen S. Kilpatrick
Director

Tel: (804) 367-2323
Fax: (804) 367-2391
TDD: (804) 367-2386
www.dhr.state.va.us

Dear Ms. Rust,

Thank you for consulting with the Virginia Department of Historic Resources (DHR) concerning the George Washington Birthplace National Monument Cultural Landscapes Inventory. DHR has completed review of the CLI. The CLI presents a thorough, well-documented examination of the resource. DHR's architectural evaluation team considered the information presented in the report and the accompanying letter during its regularly scheduled meeting on 15 July 2004, and concurs with the National Park Service's findings concerning evaluation of the property and contributing landscape resources.

During consideration of the property by DHR's architectural evaluation team, a question was raised about the resource's proposed boundaries. It appears that the property is under some threat from development, and also that the view shed is in danger of being impacted. DHR asks that coordination be conducted with DHR's National Register program as the current Historic Resource Study progresses, and as the updated National Register documentation is prepared. Please contact the National Register Program Manager, Marc C. Wagner, at Marc.Wagner@dhr.virginia.gov, or 804-367-2323, ext. 115, with additional information as it becomes available.

Thank you again for requesting comments from DHR on the George Washington Birthplace National Monument CLI. If you have questions about our comments please contact me by e-mail at Susan.Smead@dhr.virginia.gov, or by phone at 804-367-2323, ext. 110.

Sincerely,

Susan E. Smead
Architectural Historian

c: Marc C. Wagner, National Register Program Manager, Virginia Department of Historic Resources

Administrative Services
10 Courthouse Avenue
Petersburg, VA 23803
Tel: (804) 863-1821
Fax: (804) 862-6196

Capital Region Office
2801 Kensington Ave.
Richmond, VA 23221
Tel: (804) 367-2323
Fax: (804) 367-2391

Portsmouth Region Office
612 Court Street, 3rd Floor
Portsmouth, VA 23704
Tel: (757) 396-6707
Fax: (757) 396-6712

Roanoke Region Office
1030 Penmar Ave., SE
Roanoke, VA 24013
Tel: (540) 857-7585
Fax: (540) 857-7588

Winchester Region Office
107 N. Kent Street, Suite 203
Winchester, VA 22601
Tel: (540) 722-3427
Fax: (540) 722-7535

SHPO concurrence letter, July 15, 2004 (4 pages).

than for others. For example, the reports do not include a full architectural description of structures, but document structures as elements of the overall landscape, and similarly document other characteristics such as vegetation, spatial organization, and views and vistas. The CLI is one component of the NPS inventory effort. The NPS List of Classified Structures (LCS) inventory, for example, includes structural features of cultural landscapes, but the CLI takes a more comprehensive approach to the properties, inventorying all above-ground resources in each park in which the NPS has a legal or mandated interest.

George Washington Birthplace National Monument was listed on the NRHP without documentation in 1966. The park derives its significance from its association with the site of Washington's birthplace. The commemorative significance of the park is established by legislation passed in 1926 which authorized the construction of a birthplace replica "to be used and occupied...in preserving the memory of George Washington. An Act of Congress dated January 23, 1930 stated the Park's purpose as "established and set apart for the preservation of the historical associations connected therewith." The Monument is significant under Criterion B for its association with George Washington. It has additional significance under Criterion A for its association with commemoration and historic preservation efforts, which included early and innovative archeological investigations at the site.

The park is significant under Criterion C for architecture and landscape architecture. In 1896, the War Department erected a 55 foot granite obelisk. George Washington Birthplace National Monument is also representative of early NPS historical park design as well as Depression-era Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) planning and site improvement implementation. The site is significant under Criterion D in the areas of exploration/settlement and agriculture.

A Historic Resource Study, authored by Camille Wells, is currently underway that will include preparation of National Register documentation that will be submitted to you for your review.

The Monument Park is comprised of two non-contiguous parcels separated by a privately-owned farm. The northern parcel of the park is approximately 82 acres in size and is located along the Potomac River west of the mouth of Popes Creek and adjacent to Longwood Swamp. The southern park parcel includes the Memorial Core and is over 460 acres in size. It is bounded to the east by Popes Creek, to the north by the Potomac River and private property, and to the south by a privately-owned parcel. The southwestern boundary is edged by privately-held parcels and Bridges Creek.

Within each CLI, we call your particular attention to the Statement of Significance (end of Part 1), the Analysis and Evaluation Summary (beginning of Part 3a) and the National Register Information (near beginning of Part 4).

Based on the enclosed CLI reports, we seek your concurrence on our determination that the landscape of the park and Memorial Core contribute to the significance of the park. The following information should supplement eventual NRHP documentation:

- significance in the following areas:
 - Landscape: Agriculture, Archeology (Prehistoric and Historic-Non-Aboriginal), Conservation, Exploration/Settlement, Landscape Architecture, Architecture

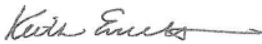
George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

3

- Memorial Core: Archeology (Prehistoric and Historic-Non-Aboriginal), Conservation, Exploration/Settlement, Landscape Architecture, Architecture
- integrity of the cultural landscape to the following periods of significance:
 - Landscape: 1726 to 1743 and 1896 to 1941
 - Memorial Core: 1896 to 1941
- certain landscape characteristics contribute to the significance of the property (see attached lists)
- certain associated features contribute to the significance of the property (see attached lists).

If you concur with our evaluation of the George Washington Birthplace National Monument landscape resources, please sign on the spaces provided below, and return the letter to Nancy J. Brown, CLI Program Co-Coordinator (Address: National Park Service, Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation, 200 Chestnut St., 3rd Floor, Philadelphia, PA 19106) *within thirty days*. Should you have any questions, feel free to contact Ms. Brown at (215) 597-8863, and copy her on all correspondence.

Sincerely,



for Marie Rust
Regional Director
Northeast Region

Enclosures

cc:

Vidal Martinez, Superintendent, George Washington Birthplace National Monument
Camille Wells, 103 Ivy Drive, Apartment 6, Charlottesville, Virginia 22903

I concur with the above-stated evaluation and contributing landscape resources of the Landscape and Memorial Core in George Washington Birthplace National Monument.

Signature _____

SHPO

Date _____

**Cultural Landscapes Inventory
Condition Reassessment
2009**

George Washington Birthplace National Monument
GW Birthplace Landscape
Memorial Core

George Washington Birthplace National Monument concurs with the condition reassessments for the GW Birthplace Landscape and the Memorial Core, including:

CONDITION ASSESSMENT: Fair – GW Birthplace Landscape
Fair – Memorial Core

Good: indicates the inventory unit shows no clear evidence of major negative disturbance and deterioration by natural and/or human forces. The inventory unit's cultural and natural values are as well preserved as can be expected under the given environmental conditions. No immediate corrective action is required to maintain its current condition.

Fair: indicates the inventory unit shows clear evidence of minor disturbances and deterioration by natural and/or human forces, and some degree of corrective action is needed within 3-5 years to prevent further harm to its cultural and/or natural values. If left to continue without the appropriate corrective action, the cumulative effect of the deterioration of many of the landscape characteristics will cause the inventory unit to degrade to a poor condition.

Poor: indicates the inventory unit shows clear evidence of major disturbance and rapid deterioration by natural and/or human forces. Immediate corrective action is required to protect and preserve the remaining historical and natural values.

The condition reassessments for the GW Birthplace Landscape and the Memorial Core at George Washington Birthplace National Monument are hereby approved and accepted.



Superintendent, George Washington Birthplace National Monument 9/14/09
Date

Park concurrence form, September 14, 2009.

**Cultural Landscapes Inventory
CLI Update Certification Form
2025**

George Washington Birthplace National Monument
Birthplace NM Landscape, Birthplace Memorial Core

George Washington Birthplace National Monument concurs with the update for the following CLI, including:

CONDITION ASSESSMENT: Good – Birthplace NM Landscape
 Good – Birthplace Memorial Core

Good: indicates the inventory unit shows no clear evidence of major negative disturbance and deterioration by natural and/or human forces. The inventory unit's cultural and natural values are as well preserved as can be expected under the given environmental conditions. No immediate corrective action is required to maintain its current condition.

Fair: indicates the inventory unit shows clear evidence of minor disturbances and deterioration by natural and/or human forces, and some degree of corrective action is needed within 3-5 years to prevent further harm to its cultural and/or natural values. If left to continue without the appropriate corrective action, the cumulative effect of the deterioration of many of the character defining elements, will cause the inventory unit to degrade to a poor condition.

Poor: indicates the inventory unit shows clear evidence of major disturbance and rapid deterioration by natural and/or human forces. Immediate corrective action is required to protect and preserve the remaining historical and natural values.

The CLI Update for the Birthplace NM Landscape and the Birthplace Memorial Core is hereby approved and accepted.

MELISSA COBERN Digitally signed by MELISSA COBERN
Date: 2025.05.27 13:55:23 -04'00'

Superintendent, George Washington Birthplace National Monument Date

Park concurrence form, May 27, 2025.

Revision:

Revised By	Type of Revision	Revision Date	Revision Narrative
Lisa Nowak	Change in Condition	09/14/2009	Condition reassessment completed as scheduled.
Jeff Killion	CLI Update	05/27/2025	Three levels of effort have been developed for CLI Updates: A, B, and C. Level C is limited to a condition reassessment of the landscape; Level B includes C and is a targeted update of select data fields; Level A includes C and is a comprehensive update of all data fields. This 2025 update to the George Washington Birthplace NHS CLI has been conducted at a Level C effort. See Landscape Documents in CRIS-CL for correspondences with park

Geographic Information

State and County:

State	County
Virginia	Westmoreland County

Size (Acres): 550

Land Tract Number(s)

Boundary Description:

George Washington Birthplace National Monument is a 550-acre park that is comprised of two non-contiguous parcels separated by a privately-owned farm. The northern parcel of the park is approximately 82 acres in size and is located along the Potomac River west of the mouth of Popes Creek and adjacent to Longwood Swamp. Property owned by the Muse family separates this parcel from the remainder of the park. The southern park parcel is over 460 acres in size and is bounded to the east by Popes Creek, to the north by the Potomac River and Muse family property, and to the south by a privately-owned parcel. The southwestern boundary is edged by privately-held parcels, predominantly rural agricultural in nature, and Bridges Creek.

The park is located between Bridges and Popes Creeks approximately 40 miles east of Fredericksburg and 75 miles downstream from Washington, DC, in Westmoreland County, Virginia. The county forms the northwestern corner of the Northern Neck, a peninsula of land that is bounded to the north by the Potomac River, to the east by the Chesapeake Bay, and to the south by the Rappahannock River. The entrance to the park is located along State Route 204, a spur road that connects to State Route 3, also known as Kings Highway.

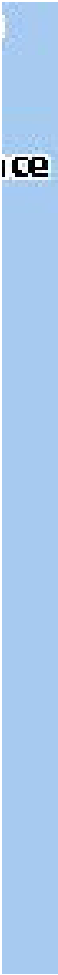
Boundary Coordinates

Source	Type of Point	Latitude	Longitude	Narrative
USGS Map 1:24,000	Point	-76.9293927027012	38.1940600736773	
USGS Map 1:24,000	Point	-76.9192556905297	38.1819705069611	
USGS Map 1:24,000	Point	-76.9350948677356	38.1981115165148	
USGS Map 1:24,000	Point	-76.9335970130834	38.2019210614742	
USGS Map 1:24,000	Point	-76.9218021764953	38.2006729511534	
USGS Map 1:24,000	Point	-76.9226063289806	38.1965144530287	
USGS Map 1:24,000	Point	-76.9189066546595	38.1947726843025	
USGS Map 1:24,000	Point	-76.920590817577	38.1893381809513	
USGS Map 1:24,000	Point	-76.9136291289291	38.1894518930738	
USGS Map 1:24,000	Point	-76.9156102450043	38.1866259784657	
USGS Map 1:24,000	Point	-76.9146241582243	38.1838484693518	

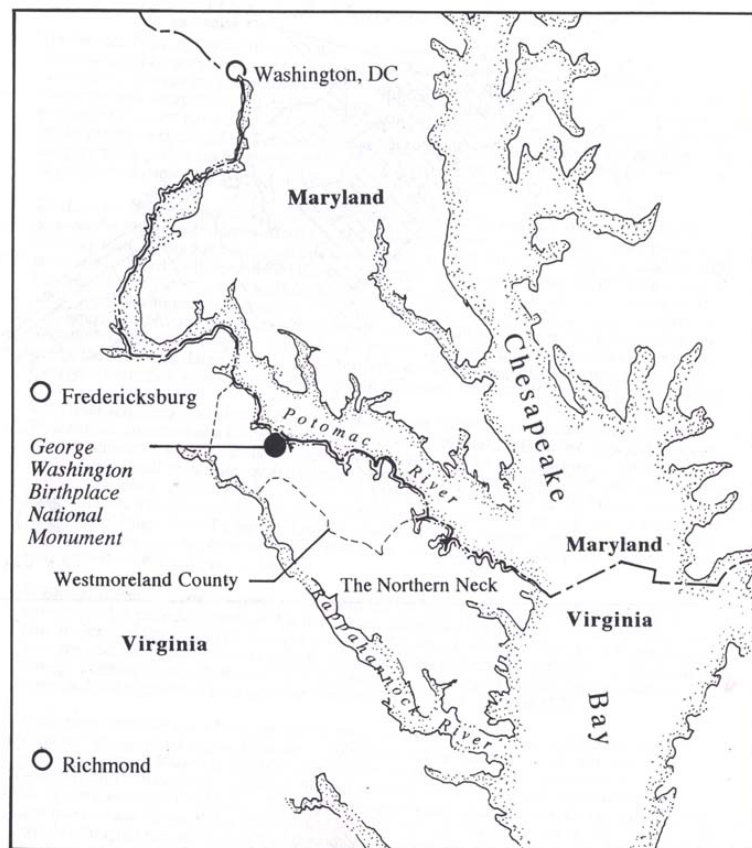
Location Map:



General location of the George Washington Birthplace National Monument along the eastern seaboard of the United States (Map Source: <http://clients.mapquest.com/infoseek/mqcustomconnect?screen>)



es.



George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Vicinity Map

Not to Scale



North

A. Vicinity Map

George Washington Birthplace Vicinity Map (OCULUS 1999, Vol. 1 Map A).

Regional Landscape Contexts:

Type of Context: Cultural

Description:

George Washington Birthplace National Monument and its surrounding landscape is dominated by rural agricultural land uses, patterns, and features. Large expanses of open fields; an extensive system of drainage ditches; hedgerows of Eastern red cedars and other old field pioneer plant species; pine plantations and woodlots; farm roads of crushed stone, hard-packed earth, and grass; and wood-frame residences and outbuildings are typical of the region.

Areas within and adjacent to the park continue to be utilized for agricultural purposes ranging from crops and pasture to forestry. While tobacco farming was once prevalent in this region of the state, the predominant crops currently being grown in Westmoreland County are small grains and soybeans, with some farmers producing ornamental trees and shrubs, or truck crops such as tomatoes. Ditching along field margins for drainage can be a critical component of successful farming operations in the area because of the seasonal high water table that can delay spring planting. Many examples of agricultural drainage ditches can be observed along the edges of crop fields in the region and at the park. They are also present in many woodland areas where agriculture has been abandoned.

Type of Context: Physiographic

Description:

Geologically, George Washington Birthplace National Monument is found within the Coastal Plain physiographic province, an area of unconsolidated sedimentary deposits, especially sand and young sedimentary rocks, to the east of the Fall Line; landforms associated with the Northern Neck portion of the Coastal Plain include necklands, uplands, and cliffs. According to the Westmoreland County soil survey:

"neckland is nearly level and ranges in elevation from less than 10 feet to about 50 feet above sea level. It borders most of the waterways and extends into the lower portions of the upland. The dividing line between neckland and upland is mainly marked by a distinct slope or scarp that starts at an elevation of about 50 feet and rises to about 100 feet."(1)

The park is composed entirely of neckland. Elevations throughout the park range from sea level near the water bodies to approximately 27 feet above sea level in the vicinity of the park entrance and portions of the historic core. Park topography is generally level to gently sloping, and includes plateaus cut by creeks and other wetlands. Due to the tidal nature of the Potomac and the proximity of the park to the Chesapeake Bay, the mouths of the creeks are brackish.

The park also falls within the Lumbee-Leaf-Lenoir soil association. According to the Westmoreland County soil survey, these soils are:

"poorly drained and somewhat poorly drained, level to nearly level, loamy soils on the low marine terrace. This association consists of broad flats bordered on the north and east by the Potomac River and its tidal estuaries....Seasonal wetness is common in this association....About one third of the acreage of this unit has been cleared and is mostly used for cultivated crops. The uncleared acreage consists of wet, flat areas and steep areas around drainageways that are generally in mixed softwoods and hardwoods. Seasonal wetness is the main limitation for farming in this association. The better drained soils and the soils that have been artificially drained are suitable for cultivated crops, mainly corn and soybeans. Increasing organic matter content and using lime and fertilizer to offset acidity and low natural fertility are the main management needs. The soils in this association are well suited to trees".(2)

Notes:

(1) John C. Nicholson, Soil Survey of Westmoreland County, Virginia, United States Department of Agriculture Soil Conservation Service in cooperation with Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, 1981, 1.

(2) Ibid., 5.

Type of Context: Political

Description:

George Washington Birthplace National Monument is located 38 miles east of Fredericksburg, in Westmoreland County, Virginia. The Potomac River forms the park's northern boundary. Two creeks, Popes and Bridges, form the eastern and western boundaries of the park. State Route 204, a two-mile spur road leading north from State Route 3, provides access to the park.

Management Information

General Management Information

Management Category: Must be Preserved and Maintained

Management Category Date: 04/19/2004

Management Category Explanatory Narrative:

Management Agreements:

Legal Interests:

Type of Interest: Fee Simple

Narrative:

Located in managed wilderness?: Unknown

Adjacent Lands Information

Do Adjacent Lands Contribute? Yes

Adjacent Lands Narrative:

National Register Information

National Register of Historic Places

Documentation Status: Entered Inadequately Documented

Documentation Narrative Description:

George Washington Birthplace National Monument is currently listed on the National Register of Historic Places. It was entered on the National Register undocumented under the Historic Preservation Act in 1966. At present, however, the site remains an undocumented listing. In 1994, James L. Mote, a historian with the National Park Service, prepared a draft National Register nomination for George Washington Birthplace National Monument. The draft nomination indicates that the site is nationally significant according to National Register Criteria A, B, C, and D in the areas of archeology (historic/non-aboriginal), politics/government, religion, military, and historic preservation (other), and has a period of significance between 1732 and 1779.

The nomination was revised in January 1997 by Susan C. Boyle, a cultural resource specialist with the Denver Service Center of the National Park Service. The revised draft nomination indicates that the park is significant according to Criteria A, B, and D, and Criterion Consideration F, in the areas of archeology: prehistoric, historic/aboriginal, and historic/non-aboriginal; exploration/settlement; politics/government; agriculture; and conservation. The significant associations of the property include George Washington, Algonquin Indians, settlement and development of the Chesapeake, and commemoration and historic preservation efforts. The nomination recommends two periods of significance: Middle Woodland prehistoric through 1779, and 1815-1941.

A Historic Resource Study is underway in 2004, that will include a review of the National Register documentation.

Eligibility: Eligible -- SHPO Consensus Determination

Concurrence Eligibility Date: 07/15/2004

Concurrence Narrative:

The Virginia Department of Historic Resources reviewed this report and concurred with its findings.

Significance Level: National

Contributing: Individual

Classification: Site

Statement of Significance for National Register of Historic Places:

The George Washington Birthplace National Monument derives its significance from its association with the site of Washington's Birthplace. An Act of Congress dated January 23, 1930 (46Stat. 58) established George Washington National Monument as the first historic site in the National Park Service and stated the Park's purpose as, "... established and set apart for the preservation of the historical associations connected therewith...". In addition, in 1926, Congress authorized the Wakefield Association to build a replica..."of the house in which George Washington was born, to be used and occupied ...in preserving

the memory of George Washington". The Monument derives additional significance under Criterion A for its association with historic preservation efforts, which included early and innovative archaeological investigations at the site. Individual components of the George Washington National Birthplace are significant under Criterion C for architecture and landscape design. These include the 55 foot granite obelisk erected by the War Department in 1896, site design developed by National Park Service and Wakefield National Memorial Association representatives, including architect Edward Donn, Jr. and landscape architect Charles Peterson, and the archeological evidence of the Henry Brooks site foundation, which is an example of early post-in-hole construction. The site is likely to contain additional information, which contributes to the site's significance under Criterion D for archaeology, regarding the Middle to Late Woodland period, and provides an important record of evolving settlement and plantation development on the site between 1651 and 1779. The property also meets Criterion Considerations B: Moved Properties, D: Cemeteries, and F: Commemorative Properties.

Bounded by the waters of Popes Creek, and the Potomac River, this National Monument of fields, forests, and marsh contain the plantation grounds and the sites of a number of historic structures associated with the Washington family and the birth and boyhood of George Washington. This is the heart of the plantation owned by Augustine Washington, George's father, and the site of the house in which George was born. Washington lived at Popes Creek Plantation from his birth, February 22, 1732, until age 31/2 when his family moved to Little Hunting Creek (Mount Vernon). After his father's death in 1743, the plantation passed on to George's half brother, Augustine, Jr. Washington returned to Popes Creek in his teens on visits of undetermined length and frequency. An existing survey of the Bridges Creek area made by George in 1747, at age 15, documents at least one visit. Subsurface building foundations still remain including the birth house of George Washington and several outbuildings. The Washington Family Burial Ground which contains the remains of the father, grandfather and great-grand father of George Washington also survives on the site, although not a focal point of the property's significance.

The commemorative significance of the site is established by the legislation's stated goal of "... preserving the memory of George Washington". Onsite Federal commemoration of Washington's birthplace began in 1896, under the direction of the War Department, with the construction of a 55 foot granite memorial shaft. Although the site had long been the focus of commemorative activity, the monument constructed in 1896 was the first physical manifestation of memorialization to affect the character of the George Washington Birthplace National Monument landscape. In 1923, the Wakefield National Memorial Association was organized to undertake the task of commemoration the 200th anniversary of Washington's birth. Congress by Act of June 7, 1926 authorized the Wakefield National Memorial Association:

...to build, operate and maintain upon the plot of ground owned by the United States at Wakefield...a replica, as nearly as may be practicable, of the house in which George Washington was born, to be used and occupied in such a manner and for such purposes in preserving the memory of George Washington."

Preservation and restoration efforts at George Washington's birthplace were also tied to other preservation efforts around the state, including those at Williamsburg, Stratford Hall, and Mount Vernon, through philosophical associations and shared resources. John D. Rockefeller, Jr., who, for example, was already involved in the restoration and recreation of Williamsburg, provided financial and advisory assistance to the Wakefield National Memorial Association during its initial efforts to recreate the birthplace home of George Washington. The Wakefield National Memorial Association, comprised primarily of women, was one of many similar women's organizations dedicated to the protection and improvement of historic sites at this time. Other examples of Virginia women's organizations involved in preservation and commemoration included the Mt. Vernon Ladies Association at Mount Vernon, the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities at various sites, and the Robert E. Lee Memorial Foundation at Stratford Hall.

In 1931, the land owned by the Wakefield National Memorial Association between Popes and Bridges Creeks was donated to the United States Government, which had established George Washington Birthplace National Monument in January 1930. Due to the interest and efforts of Director Horace Albright to have the National Park Service "go rather heavily into the historical park field,"⁽¹⁾ Congress was convinced to turn over administration of newly established George Washington Birthplace National Monument, including War Department holdings, to the agency as its first historical site in the East. The National Park Service's early management efforts at George Washington Birthplace National Monument helped to establish a foundation for subsequent federal historic preservation policies and practices. Two

other historic sites in the East—Colonial Parkway (Colonial National Historical Park), and Morristown National Historical Park—were established soon thereafter. By June 1933, the increasing involvement of the National Park Service in historical site administration, management, and interpretation prompted the transfer of many other sites, especially national military parks, from the War Department to the National Park Service, ushering in a new era in historic preservation. Within a few decades, the National Park Service had become a significant force in historic preservation, as noted in 1971 by Horace Albright:

“The National Park Service of the U.S. Department of the Interior has more responsibility for the identification, restoration, protection, and administration of historic sites and structures than any other government agency, national or state, and no private body approaches its authority or the number and size of its reserved and protected areas.

The monument erected to George Washington at his birthplace took the form of an obelisk. The obelisk, symbolizing eternity, was one of the most frequently chosen monument forms in the United States within the context of post-Civil War memorial architecture. The granite monument constructed at the birthplace in 1896 is a one-tenth replica of the Washington National Monument and representative of memorial architecture erected around the nation during the post-Civil War period. The design of the monument, prepared by John Crawford & Son of Buffalo, New York, was selected from thirty-three proposals submitted as part of a national competition. The firm had previously designed a similar monument for the Mary Ball Washington house site in Fredericksburg, Virginia. At that time, the obelisk was a popular memorial symbol. As noted in a context statement for a similar monument located at Kings Mountain National Military Park in York County, South Carolina, and Cherokee County, North Carolina:

“Although other ancient forms of architecture, such as the triumphal arch and temple, contributed to the development of the public memorial, the column, and more significantly the obelisk, were most often chosen to honor important events and individuals in the United States....Robert Mills designed the Washington National Monument between 1845 and 1852, and it is recognized as the seminal public memorial erected in the nineteenth century America....The grand scale of the Washington Monument served to validate an already popular architectural form. Nine of the first sixteen presidents are commemorated with obelisks at their places of birth and/or burial sites: Washington, Jefferson, Madison, Jackson, Van Buren, Tyler, Fillmore, Pierce, and Lincoln....Most post-Civil War memorials were statues or shafts, which included obelisks, columns, and other tower-like forms....Historian David M. Kahn asserts that the popular use of shafts and their close relationship to funerary architecture resulted from the sudden demand for monuments at war's end and the lack of an American memorial architecture other than funerary monuments.”(5)

The George Washington Monument was initially erected on what was believed to be the site of the birthplace. The monument was moved in 1929 to its present location at the park entrance. It is the only known moved resource in the park.

George Washington Birthplace National Monument is also representative of early NPS historical park design in the areas of landscape architecture, architecture, and master planning, as well as Depression-era Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) planning and site improvement implementation. The National Park Service's design approach to eastern historical parks evolved between 1930 and 1941 through the Eastern Division of the Branch of Plans and Design, and was based on a hybrid of the designs and planning practices developed for western parks and the Colonial revival architecture that was popular during the period in the East. As noted in the Kings Mountain National Military Park Historic Resource Study, during this period NPS planning reflected a design philosophy that emphasized subordinating all development to the natural landscape. Roads and trails were routed to follow the contours of the land, and structures were designed to blend into their surroundings. The NPS frequently employed a rustic style of architecture using local materials (often stone and logs) and “pioneer” construction techniques....The Eastern Division also designed facilities for historic sites, recreational areas, and national military parks that linked the site to broad national historic themes, or which blended new NPS structures with the natural landscape or existing development. These plans met functional needs for park administrative, maintenance, and residential buildings and employed loop roads, barrel-vaulted bridges, and serpentine roadways for visitor circulation. The NPS advanced its design philosophy through the use of stone as a facing or load-bearing material, vegetative screening of utilitarian buildings, and the employment of historic styles for major buildings. While principles and practices for park development were standardized, their applications were

highly individual based on the unique character of each park and the site and setting selected for construction.(6)

The design of visitor access, interpretive, administrative, and maintenance facilities at George Washington Birthplace during the 1930s reflects many of the national trends in evidence as part of NPS design and construction projects at the time. Many of the features that are known to have been constructed at the park between 1932 and 1941 are compatible with images included in Albert H. Good's three-volume 1938 overview of National Park Service Park and Recreation Structures. Features such as drinking fountains, grills, benches, picnic tables, road barriers, bridges, picnic shelters, and park personnel housing display design intentions, materials, scale, and detailing highly consistent with the images included in Good's work of national and state parks located throughout the United States. In fact, the park's Log House is itself included in Good's work.

Two significant designers, Edward W. Donn, Jr., and Charles Peterson, helped to shape George Washington Birthplace commemorative landscape during the 1920s and 1930s. Donn, the architect for the Memorial House and the Log House, and site designer for various aspects of the historic core and the Washington family burial ground site, was considered "a noted authority on early American architecture and a pioneer in restoration architecture." (7) In addition to his work at George Washington Birthplace for the Wakefield National Memorial Association, he was involved in the restoration of other historic properties in Virginia such as Woodlawn Mansion, Kenmore, and the apothecary and George Washington schoolhouse in Falmouth, Virginia. Donn received his architectural education at the Boston Institute of Technology (later known as the Massachusetts Institute of Technology or M.I.T.) and Cornell University. He practiced primarily out of Washington, D.C., where he first served as chief designer for the Office of the Supervising Architect of the Treasury, and later as a partner in the firm of Wood, Donn, and Deming. The practice, in existence between 1902 and 1912, specialized in residential architecture, but also undertook institutional projects such as the Union Trust Bank and the Bureau of Standards Building in Washington, D.C., and the Masonic Temple in New York City. After Wood retired, Donn continued to practice with Deming, and then later practiced alone before retiring in 1931. It was during the later years of his career that he specialized in restoration architecture.

Donn was extremely active in the local professional architectural community and helped to establish a Washington, D.C., chapter of the American Institute of Architects. He later served as both secretary and president of the chapter, and was also the first president of the D.C. Board of Examiners and Registrars of Architects, president of the Washington Architectural Club, and a Fellow of the American Institute of Architects. Donn wrote a book titled *Monumental Works of the Georgian Period*, and contributed measured drawings of Woodlawn Plantation to various compilations of studies of Georgian architecture. It should be noted, however, that a 1980 evaluation of Donn's measured drawings of Woodlawn included in a Comprehensive Development Plan noted several "errors, and [that they] should be regarded more as a model for imitation by other Colonial Revival architects rather than as an accurate record of Woodlawn Mansion." (8)

A National Register of Historic Places nomination for Kenmore, for which Donn was one of the restoration architects, notes that the house is "an important eighteenth century mansion not only for its association with distinguished leaders from this time but also as an example of early preservation efforts." (9) Donn's efforts to design a replica of George Washington's birthplace involved an understanding of historical architectural styles, materials, and detailing. However, due to the fact that no information existed as to the character, form, materials, or style of the Washington family home at Popes Creek, Donn's work cannot be considered a restoration of the birthplace. Donn himself suggested that the house he designed was a representative or typical example of a house appropriate to Augustine Washington's stature and wealth. Archeological evidence discovered in 1941 proved that the Memorial House could not possibly resemble Augustine Washington's house in size or layout, and Donn's work has been somewhat discredited by preservationists. Whether Donn's design was typical of the eighteenth-century Tidewater landscape or not, his contribution to the commemorative landscape likely remains significant for its evocation of a philosophy of preservation and commemoration representative of the 1920s and 1930s. In addition, Donn appears locally significant for his contribution to the profession and practice of architecture and historic preservation, and his work is therefore likely significant for its association with him.

Charles Peterson, for many years a National Park Service landscape architect and, later, architect, played

an important role in the establishment of the park landscape between 1930 and 1934. After his transfer from the San Francisco office to the Williamsburg area, Peterson drew on his architectural education and training, as well as a strong interest in history and archeology, to develop a distinctive approach to the restoration, reconstruction, and other preservation-related projects with which he was associated. As a key figure within the Eastern Division of the Branch of Plans and Design, Peterson was involved in the design of site improvements for Colonial National Historical Park and Yorktown, and was exposed to many of the restoration activities being undertaken at Williamsburg. As Charles Hosmer notes in *Preservation Comes of Age*, Peterson had the opportunity at Williamsburg and Yorktown to participate in two of the most complex and professional historic programs in the United States. Based on his experiences, Peterson submitted a proposal in 1933 to the National Park Service to develop the Historic American Buildings Survey (HABS). His proposal was accepted, and the organization later became, as Hosmer notes, the most important preservation archive in history. HABS became a remarkable:

“way to bring together people from all over the United States for the first time to look at the architectural history of the whole country. Educated and dedicated preservationists who had believed that they were working in isolation discovered that their local problems had national overtones....When Peterson himself took a retrospective look at HABS in 1963 he reasoned that the survey had encouraged the preservation movement....A colleague of Peterson notes that he has been more responsible for stimulating public interest in architectural preservation and restoration than any other man.”(10)

Peterson was variously involved in the early development of George Washington Birthplace National Monument. It was Peterson who first questioned the disparity between Donn’s design for the Memorial House and the available archeological evidence for the birthplace house, and Peterson who also advised against destroying the foundation in order to construct the house. He was personally involved in site design of the historic core, Washington family burial ground, employee residence area, and in detailing features such as fencing and gates. Peterson is a significant figure in the history of American preservation. The park’s landscape design therefore is significant for its association with his design work.

Limited archeological investigations of George Washington Birthplace National Monument have yielded, and indicate that the site may continue to yield, important historic and prehistoric information in the areas of exploration/settlement and agriculture. Therefore, it is significant under Criterion D. Subsurface features such as extensive shell middens associated with Algonquin Indian settlement and use of the area for oyster harvesting may yield important information regarding the Middle to Late Woodland period, and similarly the post-in-hole foundations of the dwelling complex of the first English patentee, Henry Brooks, and the remains of the dwelling complexes of John Washington and of other Washington family members may provide an important record of evolving settlement and plantation development on the site between 1651 and 1779.

Notes:

(1) Charles B. Hosmer, Jr. *Preservation Comes of Age: From Williamsburg to the National Trust, 1926-1949*, vol. I, (Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia for the National Trust for Historic Preservation, Preservation Press, 1981), 476.

(2) Horace Albright, *Origins of National Park Service Administration of Historic Sites*, (Philadelphia, PA: Eastern National Park & Monument Association, 1971), 1.

(3) Charles Hatch, *Popes Creek Plantation Birthplace of George Washington*, (Washington’s Birthplace, VA: Wakefield National Memorial Association, 1979), 47.

(4) Ibid.

(5) Robert W. Blythe, Maureen A. Carroll, and Steven H. Moffson, *Kings Mountain National Military Park Historic Resource Study*, U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Southeast Regional Office, May 1995, 64-67.

(6) Ibid., 97.

(7) William Bushong, Judith Helm Robinson, and Julie Mueller, A Centennial History of the Washington Chapter The American Institute of Architects 1887 - 1987, (Washington, D.C.: The Washington Architectural Foundation Press, 1987), 118.

(8) Wehner, Nowysz, Pattschull and Pfiffne Architects, "Woodlawn Comprehensive Development Plan," Preliminary Draft, September 15, 1980.

(9) "Kenmore" National Register nomination, no author, n.d. Excerpt received from Virginia Department of Historic Resources.

(10) Charles Hosmer, Preservation Comes of Age From Williamsburg to the National Trust, 1926-1949, Volume I, (Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia, 1981), 552-558.

National Register Significance Criteria:

- A - Associated with events significant to broad patterns of our history
- B - Associated with lives of persons significant in our past
- C - Embodies distinctive construction, work of master, or high artistic values
- D - Has yielded, or is likely to yield, information important to prehistory or history

National Register Criteria Consideration:

F -- A commemorative property

B -- A building or structure removed from its original location

D -- A cemetery

National Register Periods of Significance (with Historic Context Themes):

Time Period: CE 1726 - CE 1743

Historic Context Theme	Subtheme	Facet	Other Facet
Shaping the Political Landscape	Early Military Landscapes (pre-1776)	Early Military Landscapes (pre-1776)	

Time Period: CE 1896 - CE 1941

Historic Context Theme	Subtheme	Facet	Other Facet
Transforming the Environment	Historic Preservation	Regional Efforts: Mid-Atlantic States, 1860-1900: Memorials To The Revolution;	

Area of Significance:

Area of Significance Category: Agriculture

Area of Significance Subcategory:

Explanatory Narrative:

Area of Significance Category: Archeology

Area of Significance Subcategory: Prehistoric

Explanatory Narrative:

Area of Significance Category: Archeology

Area of Significance Subcategory: Historic-Non-Aboriginal

Explanatory Narrative:

Area of Significance Category: Conservation

Area of Significance Subcategory:

Explanatory Narrative:

Area of Significance Category: Exploration - Settlement

Area of Significance Subcategory:

Explanatory Narrative:

Area of Significance Category: Landscape Architecture

Area of Significance Subcategory:

Explanatory Narrative:

Area of Significance Category: Architecture

Area of Significance Subcategory:

Explanatory Narrative:

NRIS Information:

NRIS Name:	George Washington Birthplace National Monument
NRIS ID:	66000850
Primary Certification Date:	10/15/1966
Other Certifications and Date:	MM/dd/yyyy

State Register Documentation:

National Historic Landmarks:

National Historic Landmark? No

Theme:

Contributing:

NHL ID:

NHL URL:

Date:

Statement of Significance for National Historic Landmark:

World Heritage Site:

World Heritage Site? No

Category:

WHS ID:

WHS URL:

Date:

Is Resource within a designated National Natural Landscape: No

Chronology and Physical History

Chronology:

Year	Event	Major Event Narrative
CE 200 - 900	Exploited	[Archaic to late-Middle Woodland] Small bands of Algonquins camp along the river edges, harvesting oysters and hunting on a seasonal basis.
CE 1300	Cultivated	c1300 [Late Woodland period] Portions of the landscape are most likely adapted for agricultural use by the Algonquins, leading to a slow but steady deforestation of the areas containing prime agricultural soils.
CE 1651	Settled	Site settled by Henry Brooks.
CE 1657	Land Transfer	1657 Rights to the land between Bridges and Popes Creeks, 1020 acres in total including the park, are first patented to Henry Brooks on October 14, and re-patented in 1662.
CE 1657 - 1725	Settled	Settlement of two to six families on site.
CE 1661	Purchased/Sold	A new parcel added to the land holdings of John Washington: "the 50 acre 'parcel of Islands, in number 10... in ye mouth of a creek called Cedar Island Creeke [Popes Creek]."
CE 1664	Land Transfer	The Anderson seat is transferred to John Washington.
CE 1665	Established	John Washington establishes a family burial ground near his house site.
CE 1683	Platted	Chamberlin survey done.
CE 1725	Abandoned	Original Henry Brooks and John Washington house seats are abandoned by this time.
CE 1742	Land Transfer	Augustine Washington acquires the site of the first Washington stead and family burial ground as a result of a boundary dispute with his cousin John Washington III.
CE 1813	Platted	Lamkin survey done.
CE 1879	Platted	Linden Kohl survey prepared to illustrate the memorialization of portions of the landscape by the Government of the United States.
CE 1883	Land Transfer	Rights-of-way to a road connecting the monument site to Bridges Creek road were granted to the Government of the United States for the purpose of allowing public access to the birthplace monument from the river and landing.
CE 1897	Developed	U.S. Government development of the memorial site, including the birthplace location marked with a granite obelisk and a road leading to the birthplace from a new wharf on Bridges Creek.
CE 1932	Built	The log house is constructed at Duck Hall.
CE 1933	Developed	Westmoreland County purchases and develops 1200 acres downstream along the Potomac River into Westmoreland State Park.
CE 1934	Abandoned	The Washingtons vacate their residence at Duck Hall.
CE 1934	Built	Two miles of trails are installed with funds from the Public Works Administration.

Year	Event	Major Event Narrative
CE 1722	Purchased/Sold	Augustine Washington acquires a house on the peninsula.
CE 1722	Altered	Augustine Washington begins renovations to the house and engages carpenter and mason David Jones to begin construction of an addition to accommodate his growing family.
CE 1735	Neglected	Augustine relocates the family to the plantation at Mount Vernon. George and half-brother Augustine II still spend time at the house during the summer.
CE 1779	Destroyed	Christmas Day 1779, the main house at Popes Creek plantation is destroyed by fire and never reconstructed.
CE 1784	Established	Washingtons establish a new seat, which they named Haywood, across Bridges Creek. The original Washington family Burial Ground is abandoned and a new one established at Haywood.
CE 1779 - 1846	Abandoned	The Popes Creek plantation property is little used by the Washington family.
CE 1813	Purchased/Sold	1813 The Popes Creek plantation is sold to John Gray, a Fredericksburg lawyer, who farms the property through tenants.
CE 1813	Preserved	The family prestige of the relatives of George Washington is considered worthy of preservation, along with the graves of his ancestors at the original family seat, referred to as the "Great Quarters".
CE 1815	Memorialized	Commemoration of George Washington's life and birthplace begins on the site with the laying of a stone by George Washington Parke Custis.
CE 1858	Land Transfer	Lewis Washington, son of George Corbin Washington, deeds the birthplace site reservation and the family burial ground to the Commonwealth of Virginia.
CE 1882	Land Transfer	The Commonwealth of Virginia cedes the Washington family properties to the U.S. Government, clearing the way for a national memorial landscape at the site.
CE 1893 - 1894	Built	A wharf and small building constructed at Bridges Creek landing to provide site access from the Potomac.
CE 1896	Built	A granite monument is installed by the U.S. Government on the purported site of the birthplace house ruins.
CE 1906	Rehabilitated	The Colonial Dames of America rehabilitate the Washington family burial ground.
CE 1920	Land Transfer	Wakefield National Memorial Association acquires the Washington family burial ground.
CE 1930	Moved	The Granite obelisk monument is removed from the historic core and relocated to a new traffic circle at the juncture of Bridges Creek road and State Route 204.
CE 1930	Established	The George Washington Birthplace National Monument is created by an act of Congress, stipulating that the National Park Service will administer the site.
CE 1930	Excavated	"Building X" is discovered while digging a test trench through a surface anomaly in the historic core area.

Year	Event	Major Event Narrative
CE 1930 - 1931	Restored	The Washington family burial grounds are excavated and restored.
CE 1931	Developed	The road leading to the birthplace site was improved, cedar trees were planted in an allée alongside the road, and a new parking lot was constructed near the birthplace.
CE 1931	Built	A memorial house commemorating the birthplace of George Washington is completed on the previous site of the monument.
CE 1931	Built	The colonial garden is installed and enclosed with a picket fence made of hand hewn lumber.
CE 1931	Built	A trail was built around Burnt House Point.
CE 1931	Land Transfer	Wakefield National Memorial Association signed over the deed to their holdings to the U.S. Government.
CE 1933	Maintained	Sixty-nine Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) laborers at work in the park under the auspices of the Civil Works Program.
CE 1934	Stabilized	Work by the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) attempts to stabilize the eroded banks just north of the historic core area.
CE 1955	Designed	A new design is prepared for the Colonial Garden.
CE 1966	Planned	A general development plan is initiated, outlining plans for utility, residential, and public recreation areas.
CE 1939	Planned	A five-sheet master plan is finally signed by Interior Secretary Harold Ickes, NPS Director Arno Cammerer, and Superintendent Philip Hough.
CE 1968	Maintained	Colonial Garden is rejuvenated and maintained with help from the Wakefield Association.
CE 1968 - 1976	Altered	Improvements made towards establishing the “living farm” idea of the 1968 Master Plan.
CE 1976	Removed	1930s visitor parking areas and structures were removed for planned Visitor Center.
CE 1976	Built	Visitor Center complex constructed. Maintenance facilities transferred from the historic core.
CE 2003	Damaged	Hurricane downed 300 trees in visitor areas (more in wooded areas), impacting cedar groves at picnic area and historic core, and allees at traffic circle and to historic core and beach. Storm severely eroded some river and creek banks (OCLP 2004).

Physical History:

Historical Overview and Context

The George Washington Birthplace National Monument landscape is composed primarily of level plateaus edged by steeply-sloped banks associated with the Potomac River and various drainageways, swamps, and marshes. By at least the Late Woodland period, ca. 1300 AD, this landscape was occupied by Algonquin Indians of the Powhatan Confederacy who utilized the land primarily for oyster harvesting, but who also eventually came to farm portions of the site. Based on

the extensive shell middens discovered through archeological investigation, the river and creek margins of the park's landscape proved highly suitable for oyster harvesting. It appears that the Algonquins occupied the region until the arrival of the English, ca. 1650.

The land between Bridges and Popes Creeks that constitutes the majority of the park was first patented by Englishman Henry Brooks in 1657, although there is documentary and archeological evidence that he may have occupied this land as early as 1651. Brooks' patent extended for 1020 acres and included land beyond the current boundaries of George Washington Birthplace National Monument. The patent was quickly broken up and distributed through sale and inheritance. By 1664, John Washington had acquired 125 acres of the Brooks patent, Joanne and Dorothy Brooks 315 acres, Jane Higdon 150 acres, David and Robert Wickliffe 150 acres, Nicholas and Henry Saxton 50 acres, and Lawrence and Lydia Abbingdon 200 acres. Eventually, all of this acreage, except the Wickliffe, Higdon, and Saxton properties, was acquired by Augustine Washington, George Washington's father, who also acquired additional lands beyond current park boundaries.

Soon after acquiring land along Bridges Creek, George Washington's great-great uncle, John Washington, constructed a home, family burial ground, and farmstead on his 125-acre property.⁽¹⁾ John Washington, and the others who settled in the region in the mid-seventeenth century, farmed the land on a small-scale; slavery and tobacco culture did not gain a strong foothold here until the eighteenth century. After his death in 1677, the 125-acre parcel, including the family home and burial ground, was inherited by son John Washington II. John II did not add significantly to his inherited holdings. John II's brother Lawrence Washington, however, ultimately acquired 1,000 acres in the area over the course of his lifetime. This land was subsequently inherited by his second son, Augustine Washington, in 1698.

Washington family members continued to farm the land between Popes and Bridges Creeks throughout this period. Augustine Washington supplemented his holdings through marriage to Jane Butler, and later, in 1718, through purchase of Abbingdon family land along Popes Creek. By this time, the Abbingdon tract was already a well-developed plantation with an existing dwelling. George Washington was born in 1732 in this existing dwelling, which had been extensively renovated and augmented by Augustine Washington between 1722 and 1726.

Three years after George's birth, the family moved to Augustine's estate at Eppewasson (Mt. Vernon). George Washington, however, continued to spend summers at the farm with his half-brother Augustine Washington II who inherited the property when their father died in 1743; George is said to have prepared two of his earliest surveys on the property while in his teens during the summers of 1747 and 1748. By Augustine Washington Sr.'s death, his holdings had grown to include all but 350 acres of Henry Brooks' original 1020-acre patent, encompassing the John Washington site and family burial ground, the Henry Brooks house site, and George Washington's birthplace. Washington family members by this time were well-established farmers who owned a large number of slaves and had become a part of the wealthy planter class.

In 1762, Augustine Washington II died and willed the property to his son William Augustine Washington. It was during William Augustine's tenure that the property was named Wakefield and the house in which George Washington had been born burned to the ground on Christmas day in 1779. William Augustine Washington and his family chose not to rebuild on the site but moved instead to Haywood, located nearby to the west of Bridges Creek. From Haywood, William Augustine Washington continued to own and farm Wakefield. George Washington appears to have continued to visit the property and family members living there during this period.

In 1810, George Corbin Washington, son of William Augustine Washington, inherited 1300 acres of family property including Wakefield. By 1813, he had sold it to John Gray, a Fredericksburg lawyer. Two small tracts were excluded from the sale of family property to John Gray—the site of the house in which George Washington was born, and the family burial ground established by John Washington in the seventeenth century. These tracts remained in the Washington family's possession until 1858. Gray also bought the parcels acquired by the Saxton brothers from Henry Brooks' original patent. Gray's property was acquired in 1846 by John F. Wilson, a farmer whose family continued to own and farm much of the land surrounding the Washington family tracts through the nineteenth and early

twentieth centuries.

Commemoration of George Washington's birthplace began as early as 1815, when one of his descendants, George Washington Parke Custis, laid a stone marker on the purported ruins of the birthplace house. In 1858, George Corbin Washington's son Lewis deeded the birthplace site and the family burial ground to the Commonwealth of Virginia for use as a public property that would commemorate George Washington. The deed of transfer stipulated that the Commonwealth undertake site improvements as part of the commemorative effort. No improvements were ever made, however, due in part to the upheaval of the Civil War. By the late 1870s, members of the United States Congress became interested in placing a monument to George Washington on the site. This resulted in an appropriation of funds and a site visit by government officials. In 1882, the Commonwealth of Virginia ceded the Washington family properties to the U.S. Government, which commissioned plans for various memorials.

It was not until 1894, however, that any work was undertaken on the site to effect these earlier plans. The first effort made by the government to commemorate the site of George Washington's birth involved the construction of a wharf on the Potomac to facilitate visitor access to this remote area. In 1897, a monument consisting of a one-tenth-scale granite replica of the capital city's Washington Monument was subsequently placed on the purported site of the birthplace house and enclosed within a wrought iron fence. Thereafter, the property was administered by the U.S. War Department. Little else was done to improve the site until 1906, when the Virginia chapter of the Society of Colonial Dames of America initiated an effort to rehabilitate the Washington family burial ground. Their work entailed the construction of a perimeter wall and the general improvement of the site's aesthetics.

Until 1923, however, the property continued to suffer from neglect. It was in that year that Josephine Wheelwright Rust, after observing the deplorable condition of the property, founded the Wakefield National Memorial Association to undertake:

"the preservation of the birthplace of George Washington ... and to form a beautiful park ... and to build there a replica of the house in which Washington was born and a log cabin as emblematic of the home of the first settlers, linking up this park with the Government-owned Monument and Grounds and make of it a shrine to which Americans can go; but like Mt. Vernon under the care and direction of this Association."⁽²⁾

The group's formation occurred at a time when historic preservation was receiving a good deal of attention due to the efforts of John D. Rockefeller at Williamsburg, Virginia. Architect Edward Donn, who had previously restored Woodlawn Plantation in Mount Vernon, Virginia, was selected by the Wakefield National Memorial Association to design site improvements, including a replica birthplace house. During the late 1920s, historian and Wakefield National Memorial Association member Arthur Hoppin forged an alliance with the John D. Rockefeller organization to support restoration of George Washington's birthplace. Rockefeller agreed to put up matching funds to purchase acreage at Wakefield. With Rockefeller's help, the Wakefield National Memorial Association eventually came to own 365.66 acres between Popes and Bridges Creeks; an additional 11.88 acres continued to be administered by the federal War Department.

Various controversies soon arose regarding the feasibility of designing an authentic replica of the birthplace house when little or no documentation of its original character existed. Exhaustive attempts to locate graphic representations or written accounts of the house proved fruitless. The difficulties involved in recreating the house without documentation were compounded by archeological investigation of the foundation thought to be that of the house. Comparison of its size and structural configuration with a 1743 inventory of household goods suggested that the foundation was too small to have supported the Washington family. It was necessary for the project's architect, Edward Donn, to increase the dimensions of his designed replica house beyond the measurements of the foundation in order to design a building imposing enough to suit the association. It was also determined that the structure would be clad in brick, even though no documentation existed regarding the materials of the original house, to reflect the stature of the Washington family as wealthy plantation owners.

The recommendation of Wakefield National Memorial Association member Charles Moore, who was also the director of the U.S. Fine Arts Commission at the time, was to undertake further archeological investigations of the site to identify the exact location of the birthplace house on the Wakefield reservation. This recommendation was not heeded. Landscape Architect Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr., who visited the site in 1927, recommended that the association not build the replica on what were considered to be the original foundations, reasoning that the replica would eventually come to represent the “actual house in which that event took place.”⁽³⁾ His advice was also not heeded. Given the publicity associated with the Rockefeller project in Williamsburg, it is likely that Wakefield National Memorial Association members were at least partially influenced by that particular effort to reconstruct the colonial scene. Eventually, the Wakefield National Memorial Association determined to go ahead with construction of the replica birthplace on the site of the foundation located beneath the monument.

In 1930, the granite monument was relocated, and the controversial foundation destroyed, without documentation, in order to construct the replica house. In addition to the design and construction of a replica birthplace house, the Wakefield National Memorial Association was also involved in the further rehabilitation of the Washington family burial ground, construction of a Colonial Kitchen House, Colonial Garden, and Log House, and the establishment of ornamental plantings and various other features intended to commemorate the birthplace of George Washington and improve the aesthetics of the property. Funding for some of these projects was secured from the United States Government. The controversy surrounding the replica house continued into the 1940s when it was determined that a larger and more structurally suitable foundation, uncovered during subsequent archeological investigations, was most likely that of the birthplace house. This foundation is now considered to be that of the birthplace. Subsequent excavation has yielded important information about the Washington family; fortuitously, the recommendation of Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr. was inadvertently followed. Construction of the replica house did not destroy this critical archeological resource, and its design may be interpreted as a twentieth century memorial to George Washington rather than the actual house in which his birth took place.

Later in 1930, the lands acquired and improved by the Wakefield Association were transferred to the U.S. Government to be administered by the National Park Service as one of the nation’s first historical parks. Administration of this site allowed National Park Service Director Horace Albright to initiate his goal to move the emphasis of NPS toward historic preservation, or in his words, to “go rather heavily into the historical park field.”⁽⁴⁾ Albright felt that the administration of historical parks by NPS would convince Congress to transfer historic properties out of the War Department and into the custody of his agency. This quickly came to pass at Wakefield when the lands administered by the War Department were turned over to the National Park Service in 1931. Later that decade, numerous additional historic properties were transferred from the War Department to the NPS, signifying a major shift in the focus of the agency toward historic preservation.

Between 1932 and 1941, NPS focused on providing site access, interpretation, and recreation improvements for visitors, and accommodating necessary park administrative, residential, and maintenance functions. Wherever possible, NPS has maintained agricultural use of the property, either through in-house maintenance or leasing programs with local farmers. The design of new park features was undertaken by regional NPS landscape architects, architects, and engineers. In many cases, these features reflected park design trends effected elsewhere around the country in the 1930s and 1940s. Often referred to as the “Rustic” style, the design of park structures, site furnishings, and signs constructed at national, state, and local parks at this time featured large-scale, rough-hewn natural materials, such as wood and stone. Eastern parks that highlighted historic resources also exhibited new features designed in a neo-Colonial style that co-existed with features designed in the rustic style. Examples of both of these styles are very much in evidence at George Washington Birthplace National Monument, and the character of the park has changed little since the 1940s.

One of major sources of change at the park was the 1968 master plan which called for the establishment of a living farm. This led to new construction efforts, land acquisition, and changes in land use. As part of the living farm concept, a Morgan horse farm was established that was to serve

as one of two NPS Morgan training facilities in the country. The horse farm was short-lived, however. By 1976, park maintenance functions had been relocated to the horse farm site. During the same period, buildings within the historic core were rehabilitated to include displays of eighteenth century craft, and nearby open space was adapted to display eighteenth century agricultural crops and practices.

In 1976, as part of the national bicentennial celebration, a new visitor center and parking area were built, and these functions were relocated from the historic core after the parking areas and structures associated with visitor contact dating to the 1930s and 1940s were removed. A new interpretive route was also developed between the Visitor Center and the historic core.

Today, George Washington Birthplace National Monument is a complex landscape composed of many layers of history. Archeological evidence supports the concept that this site was well known to Algonquin Indians. Between the seventeenth and twentieth centuries, the site was primarily utilized for agriculture. Nineteenth and twentieth century commemorative activities provided additional layers and landscape systems, but did not eradicate evidence, such as agricultural field patterns, landform and topography, water resources, road networks, and archeological remains of building foundations and drainage ditches, of the character of the place during Washington family ownership. The park's commemorative features, ranging from a granite obelisk to an entire plantation compound landscape, are also important historic resources in their own right. The park's myriad of resources provide an understanding of centuries of cultural history, and yield special insight into the early years of one of the country's most revered heroes, and the ways in which he has been memorialized over time.

Notes:

(1) The archeological remains of this dwelling and two or three outbuildings, as well as the original Henry Brooks dwelling have been identified within park boundaries.

(2) "Minutes of the First Meeting of the Wakefield National Memorial Association, June 11, 1923." Typescript copy, Wakefield Files, Fine Arts Commission Records (FAC), Record Group (RG) 66, National Archives (NA) I.

(3) Olmsted to Moore, March 18, 1929, letter located in Wakefield files, FAC, RG 66, NA I.

(4) Charles B. Hosmer, Jr. *Preservation Comes of Age: From Williamsburg to the National Trust, 1926-1949*, vol. I. (Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia for the National Trust for Historic Preservation, Preservation Press, 1981), 476.

American Indian Settlement to the Origin of the English Patent Landscape, 200 A.D. - 1657

Introduction

Very little factual information is known about this period. The description of the landscape during this period is based on a knowledge of the site between 1995-1998, a review of archeological investigations undertaken within park boundaries, and a contextual model developed from existing studies of the regional landscape during this period. It is possible to state with some certainty that, within the current park boundaries, there existed during this period a range of naturally-occurring drainageways, springs, wetlands, and woodlands; agricultural fields; and at least one road or trail; as well as Algonquin Indian seasonal oyster-harvesting camp sites, and perhaps the house site of Henry Brooks, first European patentee of the area.

Groves of Eastern red cedar trees may also have existed in some areas, especially along the margins of waterways. It is unknown whether these groves were naturally occurring or arose because of land-use practices of the Algonquin Indians. Early descriptions of the property refer to Popes Creek as Cedar Creek, possibly due to the presence of cedar trees on the islands located at its mouth. The drainageways and wetlands that may have existed during this period include what are now known as Digwood and Longwood Swamps, Dancing Marsh, the perennial creek emptying into Dancing Marsh, and a stream or pond near the Potomac River. The Henry Brooks house site is located near this stream or pond. It seems likely that this stream or pond, which may have been spring- and drainage-fed, emptied into the Potomac and may have been affected by tidal actions. Accretion in this area appears to have changed the hydrologic relationship between the stream or pond and the Potomac; today the drainageway appears as a large pond. Four springs apparently also existed during this period. One of these springs was located near Bridges Creek, another along Popes Creek, the third adjacent to Dancing Marsh, and the fourth west of Longwood Swamp.

Landscape features that may have been associated with Algonquin Indian occupation of this area prior to 1657 are primarily archeological in nature. They include shell middens that may indicate the locations of seasonal oyster-harvesting camps, and stone agricultural implements. Shell middens have been found in the area of the birthplace foundation, at Burnt House Point, along Bridges Creek and the Potomac River, in the areas of the Henry Brooks and John Washington house sites, above the Ice Pond, and in the vicinity of the Visitor Center parking area. Three grinding stones discovered within park boundaries indicate that agricultural activities probably occurred during American Indian occupation of the area. While it is not known to what extent agriculture was practiced by American Indians within this landscape, possible field locations have been identified for this report by determining the limits of prime agricultural soil. The wetness of much of the region's soils would have made farming difficult without ditching, so areas of prime agricultural soils would have likely been the first candidates for agricultural activities. Old fields—lands abandoned for agricultural production after nutrients had been depleted in the soils—would also have been present in the area, although this report does not address their conjectural locations.

Deciduous hardwood, pine, and mixed pine/hardwood woodlands would have constituted much of the naturally-occurring vegetative cover in upland areas where farming and other cultural activities were not occurring. A wide range of woodlands would have existed during this period due to the myriad of soil and moisture conditions in the area, and the probable impact of American Indian interventions, such as slash-and-burn agriculture, selective clearing or burning of the woodland understory for hunting, the abandonment of depleted fields, and oyster harvesting.

Seasonal American Indian encampment and oyster harvesting areas were probably linked to each other and Potomac River landing points by trails. Later-named Bridges Creek landing may have been one of these points; it is possible that during this period a trail led from the Popes Creek area to Bridges Creek landing following a route similar to the one used later to access the John Washington site. It is not known whether Henry Brooks utilized existing trails, such as one leading to Bridges Creek landing, or established additional inland routes of travel after settling on the land sometime between 1651 and 1657.

Algonquin settlement

When the English led by Captain John Smith arrived at the Potomac River in 1608, they encountered an American Indian population and landscape similar to that associated with the other three rivers—the James, York, and Rappahannock—which divided the Tidewater into “necks” of land. By all accounts, the landscape of the Algonquin-speaking American Indians reflected their association with the powerful Powhatan Confederacy that extended over some 16,500 square kilometers of Virginia’s coastal plain. The Confederacy was concentrated east of the fall line, within the contemporary boundaries of the Commonwealth of Virginia. It extended west to the fall line, south toward the North Carolina coast, east across the Eastern Shore to the Atlantic Ocean, and north to the lower banks of the Potomac River, encompassing the region known as the Northern Neck. With a population of 13,000 divided among at least thirty-one distinct territories, the Powhatans exerted a powerful influence on the landscape prior to the arrival of English colonists.(1)

As critical a resource to the Confederacy as it was to later English settlement, the Potomac River helped define the character of Algonquin life on the Northern Neck in much the same way as the lower rivers functioned for their respective indigenous populations. Throughout the Archaic and into the late-Middle Woodland phase (200-900 AD), small bands of Algonquins camped along the river edges, harvesting oysters and hunting on a seasonal basis.(2) With the advent of a widespread agricultural system based on the cultivation of maize, squash, and beans, a more permanent native settlement pattern emerged. Rivers such as the Potomac continued to influence the native landscape in that local centers were established along their banks. Smith’s map of 1612 indicates that there were at least two distinct types of settlement clusters: “king’s houses,” including the residence and village of a werowance or local chief, and “ordinary houses,” containing smaller concentrations of people associated with a particular chiefdom.

At least two “king’s houses ” were located along the southern banks of the Potomac on the Northern Neck: “Patawomek” and “Onawmanient” (home to the Matchotie Indians). Historical and archeological evidence indicates that George Washington Birthplace National Monument is located roughly half-way between the settlements at Patawomek and Onawmanient. Population estimates for these settlements vary, although it is thought that the Onawmanient chiefdom had a total population of 425, and the Patawomek 850. It is not known to what extent this population was affected by the arrival of Europeans before 1657.

Patawomek, to the west, was perhaps the most influential Algonquin settlement in the area. It served as a regional trade center and was located on the banks of present-day Potomac Creek in Stafford County. While this settlement obviously lent its name to the Potomac River as well as the creek, the translation of Patawomek literally meant “trading center,” or “of traveling traders or peddlers.”(3) Onawmanient, to the east, was sited along the shores of the Potomac River several miles southeast of the park, at what eventually became Nomini Plantation. Although no other centers are known to have existed within Westmoreland County, there are at least 26 known occupation sites of lesser importance in the area dating between 2000 BC and 1700 AD; most of these sites centered on the Rappahannock rather than the Potomac River, however. Perhaps more critical to an understanding of the site is its relationship to a lower regional center at modern Leedstown. This center was occupied by the Pissasecks, who apparently controlled the territory from their “king’s house” on the Rappahannock northward to encompass the area including Popes and Bridges Creeks.

The park’s land between the two creeks, and the area to its south, was thus not only squarely in the midst of west-east inland trading paths and native trails, but also likely connected to the southern center of the Pissasecks. Archeologists have noted that the most-traveled trails were those which connected town to town, such as Patawomek to Onawmanient. These were generally aligned some distance away from the river in order to avoid tributaries, necklands, and their accompanying wetlands and estuarine lands. Subsidiary or feeder trails branched off these main routes to provide access to the hunting areas and seasonal camps established along river and creek banks to harvest river products such as oysters and anadromous fish. Given the population and influence of at least two of these “king’s houses,” its proximity to the Potomac River, and the probable network of trails that led southward to centers on the Rappahannock River and beyond, the park was clearly part of a larger landscape across which the inhabitants of various Confederacy centers traveled.

Archeological investigations within park boundaries have identified several locations that include indigenous artifacts: the Henry Brooks site, John Washington site, Visitor Center parking lot, Colonial garden, and an unnamed site near the Ice Pond. Artifacts found at these sites range from dispersed Archaic shards and flints to dense shell middens. Given the fact that shoreline erosion has consumed up to 1,000 feet of riverfront in areas such as the western mouth of Pope's Creek since the Late Woodland period, it can only be surmised that significant evidence of encampments, and perhaps village sites, is now lost. However, the presence of American Indian shell middens in the archeological record is revealing of at least one component of Algonquin presence on this site: seasonal oyster-harvesting camps.

Oyster bars were plentiful in the estuarine environment found throughout much of the tidal segment of the Potomac River. These oyster bars were a critical source of fresh and dried food, as well as a trade commodity for the regional Algonquins. Camps specifically devoted to oyster-harvesting were generally established when the sites were more than one day away from a local population center, as was the case with the landscape between Popes and Bridges Creeks.(4) Occupation of these seasonal camps ranged from weeks to months, and generally occurred from December to May.(5) The Algonquins would dredge the oysters from the shallow river beds with wooden rakes, quickly roasting them over a fire to open the shells;(6) shell middens were produced when oyster shells were discarded in large numbers after the meat had been extracted. A new layer of refuse was produced and added to the middens each season or visit.

The river therefore played a primary role in supporting the Algonquins' dietary needs. In addition to oysters, area river harvesting may also have focused on fishing, usually with weirs, and on the gathering of marsh tubers, or tuckahoe (also known as cattails), which were ground and used as a corn substitute to produce bread.(7) Fish and shellfish known to have existed in abundance in the Potomac at that time included crab, sturgeon, and gar.

Besides seasonal oyster-harvesting camps, the Bridges and Popes creek area may have contained smaller settlement sites devoted to agriculture. In particular, a site referred to as "Arrowhead" in colonial documents, and later noted as "Indiantown" on 1932, 1932 revised 1945, and 1946 Wakefield Quadrangle USGS maps, as well as Eaton's "Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Virginia", strongly suggests the presence of an Algonquin settlement not limited to seasonal use. This area, which was part of John Washington's original acreage (but outside of current park boundaries) may have been at least semi-permanent and agricultural in character, despite its location at "Oyster shell poynt."(8) Given the decentralization of the Confederacy at the northern fringe of its influence, it is possible that a small village could have been sited in this area, and that it may have influenced the disposition of adjoining lands, including those which now comprise the park.(9)

Generally, the physical plan of Confederacy villages included wooden residential structures, lodges of either post-hole construction or woven saplings capable of being carried to a new site, small local garden plots, wattle fencing, and outlying fields typically containing large-scale production crops such as tobacco and corn. Cultural studies of the period, such as Stephen Potter's "Commoners, Tribute, and Chiefs: The Development of Algonquian Culture in the Potomac Valley", have noted interesting correlations between the village sites indicated by Capt. John Smith on his 1612 map and soil associations of those areas. This study concludes that there is a high correlation between the location of village sites and soils suitable for slash-and-burn maize cultivation. The study further suggests that agricultural fields were concentrated on those necklands comprised of easily-worked loams, which are capable of corn production even during periods of drought.(10)

The Coastal Plain physiographic province, in which the park is located, is located to the east of the Fall Line and is composed of unconsolidated sedimentary deposits, especially sand, and young sedimentary rock. The landform associated with this area is called "neckland," which is "nearly level and ranges in elevation from less than 10 feet to about 50 feet above sea level. It borders most of the waterways and extends into the lower portions of the upland."(11) Elevations throughout the park range from sea level to approximately 27 feet above sea level. Due to the tidal nature of the Potomac and the proximity to the Chesapeake Bay, the mouths of the creeks are brackish. The soils associated with the site are:

“poorly and somewhat poorly drained, level to nearly level, loamy soils on the marine terrace....Seasonal wetness is common in this association....Seasonal wetness is the main limitation for farming in this association. The better-drained soils and the soils that have been artificially drained are suitable for cultivated crops. Increasing organic matter content and using lime and fertilizer to offset acidity and low natural fertility are the main management needs.”(12)

Based on the evaluation of soils located within park boundaries provided by the “Soil Survey of Westmoreland County” summarized above, it is obvious that soils not subject to seasonal wetness would have served as preferable sites for agricultural production prior to the practice of ditching fields to drain them. Also, the low natural fertility of these soils would have meant that fields were exhausted quickly if soil nutrients were not added in some fashion. Slash-and-burn agriculture would have added some nutrients to the soil and raised pH through the burning of existing vegetation, although as noted in footnote 10, this practice was not understood by the Algonquins. Although no records of their locations exist, the potential location of agricultural fields during this period was based on this soil information and the analysis of Native American cultivation practices summarized in footnote 10.

Aside from the fields that were under cultivation, the site would have been characterized by an ever-changing vegetative composition influenced by a complex mix of factors such as soil, landform, slope orientation, drainage, and moisture. Upland areas were most likely dominated by a combination of oak-hickory forests, oak-pine forests, and mixed-mesophytic forests. The lower-lying areas were most likely dominated by combinations of beech-maple forests and beech-hickory-pine forests.

Eastern red cedar, a species that typically colonizes open or unforested areas, was also an important component of the vegetative composition of the region. According to a 1983 history of Westmoreland County, Popes Creek was once called Cedar Island Creek after an island which was “one of several in the mouth of the creek, so named because of the original abundance of juniper, commonly called cedar.”(13) Hatch’s book also includes a reference to Cedar Island Creek when quoting the description of a new parcel added to the land holdings of John Washington in 1661: “the 50 acre ‘parcel of Islands, in number 10 ... in ye mouth of a creek called Cedar Island Creeke [Popes Creek].”(14)

Otherwise, wetlands were probably characterized by forested swamps and various types of marshland. Tree species that currently exist within the park and may have been part of this period’s flora include red, white, willow, pin, southern red, northern red, and water oak; sweet gum; American holly; loblolly and Virginia pine; bitternut hickory; sweetbay magnolia; beech; hackberry; and tulip poplar. The American chestnut, which would have been a part of the site’s woodland at this time, has since been all but eradicated by an early-twentieth-century blight. The original forests in the area would have also included sub-canopy, shrub, and herbaceous layers of vegetation. American Indians are known to have improved hunting prospects by burning the forest understory. It is not known whether the woodlands on the site had been manipulated in this way by the time Henry Brooks received his patent.

An understanding of the character of the American Indian landscape by the late-Woodland and Protohistoric periods is absolutely critical to any discussion of English settlement sites, for it is clear that the general conditions for site settlement initiated by the Algonquins were adapted by the English. In many cases, the English simply founded their settlements directly on lands belonging to the earlier inhabitants who had voluntarily or involuntarily migrated to other locations. This coincidence of native and colonial occupations was not accidental. Initial English survival depended on the ability to adapt Algonquin farming methods and native crops, such as corn and tobacco, to their own needs. Recognizing the lower fertility of old abandoned “Indian fields,” the colonists selected “nutrient-enriched Indian village sites for their field locations.”(15) An observation by the Englishman Robert Beverley aptly characterized the emerging colonial landscape as “now improv’d (I should rather say altr’d) by the English.”(16)

Native trade routes and trails were not as quickly adopted, since the English initially sought to establish their most critical transportation links directly via the river. The earlier routes, however, were

utilized as soon as attention began to focus on internal connections; some became major inland conduits during the earliest period of colonization. Trails connecting the Onawmanients with nearby chiefdoms such as the Patawomekes and the Chicacoans may have been used by early settlers in this fashion.

Underneath this apparently fortuitous convergence of settlements, however, lay the seeds of an Algonquin-English conflict based on two different views of land ownership. For Confederacy members, land was communally held, with the vast majority of any chiefdom's territory consisting of open foraging lands. The cultivation of individual plots next to a village or house site was construed as a temporary situation; when the soil was exhausted, or declined in productivity, fallow fields were created which reverted to communal property. The idea that cultivation and settlement could be proprietary was generally limited to territorial influence based on subsistence needs.

This conceptual framework of ownership was diametrically opposed to the English custom of "fee-simple" ownership, as well as the early-colonial-period practice of land grants and patents. Because the English settlement at Jamestown was originally founded as a capital venture, joint-stock company, which was followed by decades of land grants and headright patents, the colonials viewed land as a means of subsistence and as a speculative commodity. Colonists not only farmed for survival, but also to establish and profit from an extensive trade with Europe. This precept obviated virtually any concept of communal ownership, and propelled the English to clear as much land as possible, including both former agricultural sites and the traditional native back-country foraging areas, both of which were considered "empty" lands. By the turn of the eighteenth century, after decades of displacement, conflict, treaties, and some attempts at assimilation, the Algonquins of the Northern Neck ceased to be a significant factor in the composition of the area's cultural landscape.

Founding of Westmoreland County and the Patent Landscape

Despite Smith's early expedition along the shores of the Northern Neck, English settlement in what is now known as the Potomac Valley first occurred across the river at St. Mary's City, Maryland in 1634. (17) Nearly twenty years later, settlement of the area on the southern Potomac in Virginia necessitated the establishment of political entities. Between 1645 and 1656, four counties—Northumberland, Lancaster, Westmoreland, and Rappahannock—were created by the Virginia Assembly. The act creating Westmoreland County in 1653 set the English seal upon the formerly Algonquin territories, including the land occupied by the Pissaseck, who probably considered what is now the park as part of their domain.

The first English proprietors of land in the county were not always recent immigrants. Nathaniel Pope, for instance, whose patent for land at Popes Creek contained part of the land that would be given to John Washington, first settled in Maryland. His rise to prominence from his immigrant status as a yeoman was based on land acquisition; by the time he moved to Westmoreland County, his position as a man of community influence had been established. While a treaty between England and the Confederacy in 1646 had forbidden English settlement on the Northern Neck, a conflict between Catholic and Protestant political regimes in Maryland at that time precipitated movement of English settlers to the Northern Neck. These settlers bartered with the resident Algonquins for land, despite the illegality of such trades during the few years that the treaty was in force. Between 1646 and 1660, the Northern Neck saw a rapid expansion of English settlements, primarily due to the hostile political climate in Maryland, the apparently unending supply of cheap land with waterfront access and trade, and the lessened influence of government on the "frontier," as the south banks of the Potomac were viewed.

Aside from these factors, the chief determinant of settlement was the expansion of tobacco cultivation, which by this time required not only techniques adapted from the Algonquins in the early decades of the seventeenth century, but also the twin forces of extensive landholdings and an uninterrupted source of labor. Land grants, such as the nearly two million acres of the Northern Neck given to Lord Culpeper for his Royalist support, were actually less effective in populating the landscape than patents(18) provided by the Headrights Act established in the early seventeenth century. The Headrights Act sought to remedy the faltering labor pool of the Chesapeake region and shore up the tobacco market by increasing the numbers of immigrants; fifty acres of land would be

granted for every immigrant passage paid by either a ship owner or agents within the colonies. This practice led to a system of indentured servitude, as captains and agents sold immigrants for the price of their passage (and perhaps more) to established farmers or planters, who gained fifty acres per person, as well as the labor to work the land.

This Headrights Act, ostensibly an engine for the propulsion of an export commodity market calculated to ensure the survival of the Virginia colony, sparked a concentrated development of the area along the Potomac River within all the counties of the Northern Neck, including the area occupied by the park.

A graphic representation of the patent landscape was drawn by David Eaton in his “Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Virginia”. The first patent to be given in Westmoreland County was a 1200-acre parcel on the eastern side of Popes Creek in 1643; originally patented by Edward Murfrey and John Vaughn, this land eventually became part of the Pope family holdings extending from Popes Creek southeast along the Potomac to the eventual site of Stratford Hall.⁽¹⁹⁾ Rights to the land between Bridges and Popes Creeks, 1020 acres in total including the park, were first patented to Henry Brooks on 14 October 1657, and re-patented in 1662. Typically, a “seat” or home-place had to be established on patented land within a specified period of time, otherwise the land would have to be re-patented or could be patented to another individual. It appears that Brooks occupied or had possession of this land as early as 1651, and that he may have begun construction of a house near the Potomac at this time. At this time, Henry Brooks and Hercules Bridges, who had earlier patented 200 acres directly to the west of Bridges Creek, together owned a significant portion of waterfront property on the Potomac River, land which was destined to become part of the colonial tobacco system.⁽²⁰⁾ By 1655, Brooks had sold two parcels of the land included within current park boundaries. One hundred and twenty-five acres along Bridges Creek were sold to Richard Cole and David Anderson in 1655, and one hundred acres were sold to David and Robert Wickliffe that same year.

Conclusion

The landscape between Popes and Bridges Creeks appears to have been occupied, and possibly settled, by Algonquin Indians during the Archaic period, ca. 200 A.D. Between 200 A.D. and 1650, the Algonquins utilized land along the three water bodies—Popes Creek, Bridges Creek, and the Potomac River—for the harvesting of oysters. At some point during the Late Woodland period, ca. 1300, portions of this landscape were most likely adapted for agricultural use by the Algonquins, leading to a slow but steady deforestation of the areas containing prime agricultural soils. During the 1650s, a large tract of land that included the current park was patented by Henry Brooks; at least three house sites were established on the patent soon thereafter. The earliest occupants of this landscape were dependent on the agricultural goods which they could produce for both themselves and for export by ship to other regions. The earliest European settlers continued the work of the Algonquins, whom they had dispelled, clearing the land and cultivating it, and establishing small subsistence farmsteads.

Notes:

(1) Helen C. Rountree, ed., *Powhatan Foreign Relations, 1500-1722* (Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia, 1993), 76.

(2) Stephen R. Potter, *Commoners, Tribute, and Chiefs: The Development of Algonquin Culture in the Potomac Valley* (Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia, 1993). The emergence of an agricultural base for Algonquin settlement occurred, as most scholars agree, during and after a “dry period,” lasting from about 1000 to 1200 AD. By 1300 AD, reliance upon “plant domesticates” was a central feature of Algonquin settlement throughout the last two indigenous phases, Late Woodland II (1300-1500 AD) and Protohistoric (1500-1650s).

(3) Potter, 133.

(4) Potter, 47.

(5) Ibid., 41; Walter B. Norris, Jr., ed., Westmoreland County, Virginia, 1653-1983 (Montross, VA: Westmoreland County Board of Supervisors, 1983), 17.

(6) Potter, 94-95.

(7) Tuckahoe is generally found in freshwater marshes, however.

(8) David Eaton, Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Virginia (Richmond, VA: Dietz Press, 1942), sheet 5. This map shows Indiantown as part of the Anderson/Washington tract; Hatch map 1 shows the Henry Brooks patent. The description of the site in question is in Hatch: within the 100 acres originally given to Cole and Anderson, related as "on the northwest side of his [Brooks] holding and border[ing] Bridges Creek." Seemingly, though not so stated, it fronted narrowly on the Potomac between the creek mouth and the 'small gut dividing this and land' of Brooks to the southeast. It paralleled the creek inland, crossing its main southeast branch to include at least a part of "Indiantown" at "Oyster Shell Poynt" in the fork of the creek branches. Charles E. Hatch, Jr., Popes Creek Plantation Birthplace of George Washington (Washington's Birthplace, VA: The Wakefield National Memorial Association, 1979), 18, footnote. Hough hand drawn map, Hough, adjacent properties, signed 1.25.44.

(9) Artifacts relating to Algonquin occupation of the site were noted by Park Superintendent Hough in 1933: "Received a fine specimen of a stone axe as a gift from Robert Muse, one of our workmen. It was found at Wakefield many years ago." Superintendent's Report, April 1933, 4; "An Indian mortar stone was found by the Latane Brothers while cultivating corn near Bridges Creek and added to our collection. We now have three of these stones which have been found on the place." Superintendent's Report, May 1933, 7. This type of mortar stones, or metates, was used in grinding corn for consumption, further supporting the idea that at least some type of semi-permanent camps complete with agriculture were located either within the park or nearby, for example at "Indiantown." Other Hough notes: "A fine specimen of indian [sic] stone artifact was donated by one of our neighbors, Mr. William Latane. This stone resembles a long heavy axe, but for want of a groove to attach a handle we are inclined to believe it must have been used as a wedge....The Superintendent discovered a pair of hammer stones and another piece of indian [sic] pottery on the bank of Popes Creek in front of the Mansion. It is very evident that in pre-Columbian times there was a considerable indian [sic] camp upon the present Mansion grounds." Superintendent's Monthly Report, June 1934, 8.

(10) Potter, 33-34, 38-39: "The Algonquins prepared their fields by girdling trees near the roots and then scorching the trunks with fire to prevent any further growth. Once dead, many large trees were cut down, but some were left standing, as Smith observed: "Betwixt those trees they plant their corne, whose great bodies doe defend it from extreme gusts, and heat of the Sunne; where that in the plaines, where the trees by time they have consumed, is subject to both; and this is the most easie way to have pasture and corne fields, which is much more fertile than the other."...After a year the men worked up the area around the dead trees and stumps with a wooden hoelike tool. Then, using a dibble, or digging stick, the women made holes in the prepared ground in each of which they dropped four maize kernels and two bean seeds. This practice of planting beans and maize together aided in replenishing the nitrogen content of the soil....The Algonquins' heavy dependence on maize production makes it of interest to examine the soil characteristics most suitable to its growth. Although maize can grow in soil with a pH from 5.0 to 8.0, yields are usually adversely affected by acidity below a pH of 5.5. In terms of natural fertility, moderately heavy clay loam, silt loam, or fine sandy loam is best suited for maize agriculture in most areas....It has been proposed that the soils most suited for late prehistoric agriculture within the Virginia coastal plain were the Class I soils. These are currently the best agricultural soils in the region. The Class I soils have few limitations that restrict their use and are moderately deep, well-drained, and nearly level. In addition, they are easily worked and have a moderately high capacity to hold moisture. The soils are medium to low in organic matter and can be maintained at high productivity under continuous cultivation if adequate fertilization and good management are followed. Good management practices include crop rotation and the application of fertilizer and lime, none of which were practiced by the Virginia Algonquins (the addition of wood ash to the soil as a by-product of slash-and-burn techniques may have increased the

alkalinity, but this was not a conscious management practice and the ash was not spread over the plots)....If droughts occurred one out of every three years during protohistoric and early historic times, as they do today, then the Indians would have had to adapt to such agriculturally limiting environmental conditions. One means of doing so would have been to locate the majority of their agricultural plots on necklands containing the greatest percentage of easily tilled loams that are more productive of corn during periods of drought.”

(11) John C. Nicholson, Soil Conservation Service, Soil Survey of Westmoreland County, Virginia, United States Department of Agricultural Soil Conservation Service in cooperation with Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, 1981, 1.

(12) Ibid., 5.

(13) Norris, 62.

(14) Hatch, 3.

(15) Potter, 221.

(16) Robert Beverley, *The History and Present State of Virginia*, ed. Louis B. Wright. Orig. ed. 1705 (Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia, rpt. 1968), 233.

(17) The earliest English settlement in Maryland was predicated on the “manorial” system established under Lord Baltimore’s Palatinate. This model instituted “manors” of no less than 1,000 acres to be farmed by tenants much the same as medieval English patterns of aristocratic landholding. In reality, however, the manorial model provided more of a governing system than one of landholding, as settlement communities reflected more of a smaller plantation-style disposition—which was the prevailing pattern in Virginia—than that of the feudal manor. See Lewis Gray, “The Colonial Land System,” in *History of Agriculture in the Southern United States to 1860*, vol. I (Gloucester, MA: Peter Smith, 1958), 372-408.

(18) David Hackett Fischer, *Albion’s Seed: Four British Folkways in America*. (New York: Oxford University Press, 1989), 377, footnote 7. Fischer uses as his source Philip A. Bruce’s *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century*. See 1738 Fairfax map with Popes Creek labeled [Fig. 8].

(19) Eaton, sheets 7, 65. This drawing shows the several thousand acre estate of Nathaniel Pope and his son Thomas by 1659 which included the tenant farm, “Clifts,” on the western edge facing Popes Creek. In February 1716, another Pope descendant, Nathaniel, sold this land to Thomas Lee, who established the Lee family seat, “Stratford Hall.” For a detailed description of the seventeenth-century occupation of Clifts, see Frasier Neiman, “Domestic Architecture at Clifts Plantation: The Social Context of Early Virginia Building,” in Dell Upton and John Vlach, *Common Places: Readings in American Vernacular Architecture* (Athens, GA: University of Georgia Press, 1986), 292-314.

(20) The Hercules Bridges patent for 200 acres was later acquired by William Augustine Washington who constructed a home there in 1781 or 1782 and named it “Haywood.”

The Brooks Patent Landscape, and its Occupation by the Washington Family and Others, 1657 - 1725

Introduction

Between 1657 and 1725, the park landscape was settled by anywhere from two to six families. As early as 1655, Henry Brooks began to divide up his 1020 acre patent, selling off some parcels and deeding or willing others to relatives. Two dwelling complexes that are known to have existed during this period have been excavated archeologically: the Henry Brooks and John Washington sites. Both are thought to have included residences, outbuildings, fences, and plantings, such as orchards and gardens, as would likely have been associated with a small farmstead. By 1725, both house sites are thought to have been abandoned.

John Washington is known to have established a family burial ground near his house site in 1665. The burial ground was used by the family for many years, even after the abandonment of the house site, possibly as late as the second quarter of the eighteenth century.

A road that appears to have been in use during this period connected the John Washington site with inland sites, but may also have led to the river. It is possible that this travel route was sited in association with trails established earlier by Algonquin Indians. Nothing is known about overland trail or roads leading to the Henry Brooks site.

According to documentary evidence there were also other house sites on what is now Muse family property that were established as early as 1667. A road most likely connected these other house sites with the travel route leading to the John Washington site. A family cemetery appears to have been established near Digwood Swamp as early as 1700. A Muse family cemetery exists today within park boundaries. While it marks only twentieth-century graves, it is thought that eighteenth and nineteenth century burials in the same area were marked with locust posts that have long since deteriorated.

A house was later built by Lawrence Abbingtion and his wife, Henry Brooks' daughter Lydia, on the peninsula now referred to as the historic core or Burnt House Point. While the exact date of construction of this house is not known, it appears in documentary records by 1722. The Abbingtion property most likely included gardens, orchards, agricultural fields, and outbuildings. Fencing would have been constructed in the precinct of the house and gardens, and around agricultural fields to prevent livestock from grazing in these areas. One outbuilding that may have existed during this period, possibly a tobacco shed, was discovered during archeological investigations of the Ice Pond area. The Abbingtion house is thought to have been acquired by Augustine Washington when he bought property from the Abbingtions in 1722. After his purchase, Augustine Washington contracted with a builder to add on to the existing house. It was here that George Washington was born ten years later.

The drainageways and wetlands identified earlier—Longwood and Digwood Swamps, Dancing Marsh, and its associated drainageway were also present in the landscape during this period. The practice of digging ditches to drain agricultural fields may have been implemented during this period, potentially altering the hydrology and configuration of the site's drainageways and wetlands. It appears that the four springs noted earlier also existed during this period. The stream or pond west of the Henry Brooks site continued to exist. Over time, it is likely that the waterway's configuration was altered by Potomac River bank accretion in the vicinity; at some point over the past two hundred and fifty years, this feature appears to have transformed from a free-flowing perennial drainageway to a pond due to the accretion of sand at its confluence with the Potomac.

The first European settlers of this landscape most likely continued to farm the open fields that had been developed by the American Indians. As tobacco farming became more prevalent, however, soils would have been depleted rapidly, requiring the preparation of new fields. Hedgerows would have most likely occurred between fields and along roadways. Woodlands probably continued to occupy the steeply sloped areas and upper wetlands, due to the difficulty of removing trees there, and

Eastern red cedar groves may have continued to occupy portions of the waterfront. Livestock may well have been a part of the agricultural landscape of the site during this period. At this time, livestock were generally allowed to roam and graze freely in woodlands and old field meadows. Fencing was usually established only around agricultural fields and kitchen gardens to keep livestock out.

The Character and Evolution of the Patent Landscape

Patent landscapes of Tidewater Virginia were not the bucolic pictures of plantation life so often conjured in historical imagination. Archeological evidence has shown that these initial frontier settlements were of a more rough-and-tumble character than the typically projected images of stately plantations. The rigors of migration, coupled with the often fatal “seasoning” or the acclimation to malarial conditions of the immigrants in their first years in Tidewater, undermined the stability of the immigrant population. These first settlers suffered from attacks by the Confederacy, crop failures and tobacco market fluctuations, and a lopsided ratio of men to women that affected birth rates. High mortality rates resulted in frequent remarriages, and families were often composed of two or three different sets of siblings, orphaned cousins, and distant relatives with no means of survival besides the extended family. These conditions resulted in rapid and unexpected changes in property ownership and a high degree of mobility. The exigencies of survival dominated the style and composition of the “seat”—the center of a patent which was often the initial home site to be occupied. Utility was of paramount importance to the early settlers. They generally sought advantageous conditions such as proximity to fresh water springs, rivers, and streams, locations on the rise of a hill or ridge, and proximity to land suitable for agriculture and timbering much in the same way the Algonquins had in previous centuries. The seats’ resulting landscape configurations apparently included a seemingly haphazard arrangement of residences, utility buildings, servant quarters, and service yards, connected by worm fences designed to fence out roaming livestock. This composition apparently expanded in an organic fashion as the need arose.

By 1657, the date of Henry Brooks’ receipt of a patent totaling 1020 acres that included much of the acreage between Popes and Bridges Creeks, this landscape probably still bore the vestiges of indigenous seasonal camps as well as small village agriculture at sites such as “Arrowhead” or “Indiantown.” While our understanding of early use and occupation of the park landscape most likely has been compromised by loss of the archeological record due to erosion along the banks of the Potomac, two house sites—those of Henry Brooks and David Anderson/John Washington—remain, and have been investigated. Both are representative examples of frontier settlement and the patent landscape.

As discussed previously, land patents were ostensibly granted to immigrants and their transporters for one purpose: speedy occupation and cultivation of uncultivated land, leading to the production of cash crops, primarily tobacco. The “seats,” or initial house sites established on patented lands, were the centers of the holdings, and included cultivated fields, woodlots, and wetland areas maintained as forage areas for unpenning livestock. Later, outbuildings were constructed as necessary. However, these patents were usually sold, transferred, or willed to individuals other than the original patentee within an amazingly short period of time, indicating the volatile, often litigious, character of patent settlement. This situation is apparent when examining the disposition of the original Henry Brooks patent of 1657.

According to the documentary and archeological record, at least two, and probably five or six, home sites were established within the first decade or so of the patent, with at least three of these clearly indicated on the Chamberlain survey of 1683: the original Brooks seat, including the house site, near the confluence of Bridges Creek and the Potomac River; a seat of Brooks’s daughter, Jane Brooks Higdon Brown, which was located centrally between Popes and Bridges Creeks; and the David Anderson site, which would become the residence of John Washington by the end of 1664 and was located east of Bridges Creek and south of its confluence with the Potomac River. The majority of the land included in these seats was located within the contemporary boundaries of George Washington Birthplace National Monument.⁽¹⁾ Through a series of legal actions prior to his death in 1662, Brooks ceded significant portions of his patent to family members, such as his wife Jane (Brooks house site), Richard Cole (relative to Mrs. Brooks), David and Robert Wickliffe (his stepsons by Mrs. Brooks), Nicholas and Henry Saxton (Nicholas Saxton was the godson of Henry Brooks), and his daughter

and son-in-law, Lydia and Lawrence Abbington.(2) The Abbington parcels totaled 150 acres and included the park's historic core.(3) It appears that by 1718 the Abbington tract included structures such as houses and "tobacco houses," as well as landscape features such as "fences, Orchards, gardens," and the like.(4)

Considering that the Chamberlain survey was only intended to define the land holdings of Jane Brooks Higdon Brown, it is possible that other house sites may have existed within the Brooks patent that were not specifically mentioned. Judging from a map produced from the research of Charles Hatch and published in 1979, this survey could have omitted any mention of buildings on the Wickliffe, Saxton, and Abbington parcels. Wickliffe later became Muse family property, the Saxton parcels Duck Hall, and the Abbington parcels were later acquired by Augustine Washington, George Washington's father. It is possible that the Wickliffe tracts included house sites for two of Brooks's stepsons, as well as Tom Muns (or Muse). In total, this examination would seem to indicate at least seven home sites contained within the original Brooks patent of 1020 acres, most of which would have been located within current park boundaries or on adjacent property now owned by the Muse family.

In considering the physical and spatial character of these initial patent landscapes and their subsequent divisions into "seats," it is important to remember that their size ranged from between 50 to 300 acres. During the mid-seventeenth century, the vast majority of labor on these properties probably included that of the owner, his family and communal relations, and perhaps a few indentured servants. The practice of owning African slaves and putting them to work in the fields did not become widespread on the Northern Neck until the late seventeenth century. Thus, the cultivation of labor-intensive crops, particularly tobacco, was limited by the number of available hands. Although this situation changed rapidly as parcels were consolidated and the number of slaves increased, the initial colonial landscape was characterized by small-scale agriculture focused on subsistence and the beginnings of a cash-crop economy; rudimentary architecture and utilitarian buildings; and small-scale road and path networks connecting "seats" to each other and to the river, which remained the primary conduit for trade and travel. The siting of roads and river landings responded to both property ownership and topography. River landings took advantage of low topographic points, which provided easier access to the river than the high, easily erodible cliffs that prevail in this region. Roads often followed property boundaries, sometimes resulting in odd configurations based on the need to circumnavigate fields and other cultural and natural landscape features. It is quite possible that a functioning remnant of the larger Algonquin trail network was converted to a farm road that lead past the John Washington site towards Bridges Creek landing with the arrival of the English settlers.(5)

Historical and archeological documentation of the Henry Brooks home site reveals that Brooks had begun his occupation as early as 1651, although a patent was not issued until 1657. As one of the earliest settlers in Westmoreland County, Brooks was faced with developing his "seat" from virtually undeveloped land, save whatever Algonquin traces were present.(6) Based on an analysis of shoreline erosion and accretion rates undertaken at the University of Maryland Department of Geography in 1985, Henry Brooks selected a site that was, in 1657, located in close proximity to the Potomac River. Brooks most likely sought to capitalize on his waterfront access to the sloops and schooners regularly trading along the Potomac River.(7) Excavations of the Henry Brooks house site conducted by the National Park Service in 1977 revealed:

"the locations of two structures as well as trash pits and related features....The remains of one of these structures, composed principally of a brick-lined cellar 17'-6" and a detached chimney base, indicated the site of a dwelling apparently constructed [sic] by Henry Brooks before 1651....The brick foundations of an outbuilding which measured 13'-7" by 12'-9" lay 47'-6" northwest of the dwelling cellar....Artifacts recovered from the dwelling cellar and from the plow zone indicated that occupation of the property ceased in the second quarter of the eighteenth century."(8)

The original Brooks dwelling was characterized as a "hall plan structure—one room on the ground floor with a loft or garret overhead," and measured approximately 20 feet x 19 feet.(9) Additional excavation established that the original house had been "modified and enlarged," perhaps corresponding to Jane and Original Brown's tenure at the site after the death of Mrs. Brooks. In any case, the combination of the house structure with an outbuilding, trenches, trash pits, a drainage

ditch, and detached post-holes depicts an ensemble of architectural and landscape features that is generally representative of early Virginia settlement and occupation, referred to as “impermanent architecture.”(10)

Given the transient nature of early colonial settlement, an “impermanent” style of architecture is understandable, particularly when considered in the context of the establishment of a land- and labor-intensive economy based on tobacco. The “impermanent” architecture of so-called “Virginia houses” was post-hole construction characterized by rudimentary timber-framed earthfast structures now evidenced only by the remains of their post-hole.(11) The evolution of these early landscapes can be seen in a variety of excavated sites throughout the area, most notably including that of Clifts,(12) located east of Popes Creek, which dates from the same period as the Henry Brooks and John Washington sites.

Archeological investigations were also conducted at the John Washington house site during the same season as those at the Brooks site. These uncovered evidence of an early patent landscape that was part of the original Brooks property until a division in 1655, which gave David Anderson and Richard Cole 100 acres of the patent adjoining Bridges Creek to the east. By the time Cole sold his portion to Anderson in 1656, records indicate that construction was underway on the site. Given the proximity of the Brooks and Anderson sites, and the general spatial character of the neighboring seats, it is likely that the original Bridges Creek road served to link the Brooks and Anderson sites, as well as other local seats. This road also would have linked all of these sites to Bridges Creek landing, likely an important access point for English trade and supply ships.(13)

By December 3, 1664, the Anderson seat had been transferred to John Washington. Anderson’s title, which conveyed 125 acres to John Washington, stated that there was “building ... upon the said land,” and conveyed “all the edifices thereunto belonging.”(14) This documentation is supported by the 1977 archeological investigations, which uncovered the foundations of three, and possibly four, structures on the site apparently dating to this period.(15)

The main building located on the original John Washington seat was a 40’ x 20’ post-hole building representative of the prevailing “Virginia house.” This dwelling was apparently modified and enlarged over time from a one-cell “hall” plan to a “hall and parlor” house under John Washington. A feature previously identified as a “porch” has now been proven to be a “catted” chimney.(16) Archeological investigations identified the foundations of two outbuildings containing a mixture of post-hole construction and brick foundations, as well as a third, unidentified outbuilding, “suggested by a hole,” which may have been a fire pit. These buildings apparently were sited as part of a cluster that included the main dwelling, outbuildings, and service yard, and was interconnected by wooden fencing. Late-nineteenth-century mapping identified a “spring” at the foot of the ravine southeast of the house site, which would have been an essential element of the site’s settlement. The overall topographic siting and built arrangement is strikingly similar to that found at the nearby Brooks and Clifts sites.(17)

The John Washington site also contained a family cemetery on a ridge that overlooked wetlands associated with the southeast branch of Bridges Creek. This land was part of the original Anderson/Brooks tract. It adjoined part of another 250-acre parcel, located to the east, that was bought by Washington in March 1665 and consisted of “housing and clear ground.”(18) The exact character of the original burying ground is unknown; the first burial was that of his wife, Anne Pope, which was followed shortly thereafter by two of their young children.(19) At this time in colonial settlement history, family cemeteries were generally located in the vicinity of the house, adjoining gardens, or orchards, as illustrated in this description by Hugh Jones:

“The parishes being of great extent (some sixty miles long and upwards) many dead corpses cannot be conveyed to the church to be buried: So that it is customary to bury in gardens or orchards, where whole families lye interred together, in a spot generally handsomely enclosed, planted with evergreens, and the graves kept decently.”(20)

It appears from archeological evidence that some sort of brick burial vault was constructed as part of the cemetery; however, the dating of this vault is uncertain. George Washington referred to the

“family vault” at Bridges Creek in more than one instance.(21) The presence of a brick vault is significant in that it symbolizes the rising prominence of the family. Otherwise, grave sites were either marked with locust posts, or not at all, which contributed to confusion over new burial sites.(22) The use of the family cemetery continued at least through the death of Augustine Washington, George’s brother, in 1762.(23) By continuing to use the family plot at Bridges Creek for their burials, John Washington’s heirs apparently maintained the view of Bridges Creek plantation as the family seat.

John Washington established the site known as “Bridges Creek” as his primary residence in 1664, foregoing his earlier residence at Mattox Creek. In the process of his many land acquisitions, Washington became a powerful man in the community, rising to a social position along much the same route as his father-in-law and mentor, Nathaniel Pope.(24) At the time of his death in 1677, John Washington’s estate consisted of more than 8,500 acres with at least nine seats or plantations, as well as other interests, such as a mill on Rosier’s Creek.(25) While he remained at Bridges Creek, Washington’s other properties were leased, thereby assuring him income from the agriculture, livestock, and timbering pursuits at each plantation.

It is clear from historical documentation that John Washington followed the typical plantation agricultural practices of the time, emphasizing tobacco and corn production, and subscribing to somewhat strict management of his “tenements” or “quarters,” as his separate seats would come to be named.(26) As African slavery did not supplant the indenture system until late in the seventeenth century, most of the servant quarters were occupied either by tenants or by English immigrant servants who worked the small tobacco fields alongside the planter and his family. Evidence of a shift towards segregating the labor population from the planter family is found in the increasing use of separate quarters—often initially within outbuildings such as the kitchen—for indentured servants. The locations of the quarters were often away from the main residence, which became increasingly “off limits.”(27) Ultimately, this trend led to “quarters,” the locations of which often had a direct relationship between the laborers (primarily slaves in the eighteenth century) and their specific area of labor, such as cultivated fields, barns, and outbuildings, as opposed to the “house” servants, who resided in structures closer to the main residence.(28)

Tenancy, another traditional English practice, was widespread in the colonial settlement landscape. In the face of proprietary land grants and large patents, indentured servants who had worked off their bond were at a supreme economic disadvantage, having only their labor as capital. The same was true of recent immigrants, who found themselves free men, but unable to freehold land in the English manner.(29) As a result, tenancy became virtually indistinguishable from the landscape of seats and quarters.(30) As individuals such as John Washington moved their families from various farms to establish a central family seat (such as the Bridges Creek plantation), the leased farms, in this case Mattox Creek, stayed in the family, but were worked as “quarters.” As the Washington family landholdings became consolidated under Augustines I and II, these quarters were more than likely inhabited by slaves, under a certain amount of supervision by overseers.

The Washington Heirs

John Washington settled the majority of his estate on his eldest two sons, Lawrence and John. Despite colonial continuation of the English tradition of primogeniture in cases of intestate inheritances, many seventeenth-century planters rejected the practice in their wills, and arguably sought to amass vast landholdings to ensure the survival of all their children as well as to gain wealth. Within the traditional system of primogeniture, the eldest son inherited everything, and virtually nothing was left to younger siblings.(31) As seen with Brooks’s will, this system was sometimes ignored in favor of endowing most, if not all, of the surviving children with land, thus protecting their physical survival, as well as the wealth and social status already accumulated on the frontier. In John Washington’s case, his eldest son Lawrence Washington inherited five seats (1850 acres) including the Mattox Creek plantation, while the next son, his namesake John, inherited three seats (1695 acres), one of which was the Bridges Creek family seat. Daughters were also given land—apparently as a means of survival as well as dowries—as seen in the case of Ann Washington, who received both a “seate of land” as well as a “tract,” both parcels totalling 2,600 acres.(32)

While John Washington, Jr. did not significantly add to his holdings, his brother Lawrence added

nearly 1,000 acres to his inherited estate, including a 400-acre tract which had been patented to Hercules Bridges, before becoming part of Daniel Lisson's estate west of Bridges Creek.(33) In 1698, this tract was inherited by Lawrence Washington's second son, Augustine Washington, whose cousin, John Washington III, had taken possession of the Bridges Creek seat in 1697. Three years after his marriage to Jane Butler in 1715, Augustine Washington bought another portion of the former Brooks patent: the 150-acre Abbington tract and one other parcel, presumably one of the adjoining 50-acre Saxton parcels given to Abbington by Brooks. Butler's family also owned the ruins of an earlier, seventeenth-century seat belonging to original patentee Richard Hill (1659), and his successors, Richard Griffin (1660) and John Foxhall (also 1660), on what was later known as Foxhall. Jane Butler Washington inherited this portion of what had then become the Butler estate.(34)

The purchase of the Abbington tract from Brooks's great-grandson, Joseph Abbington, was significant in that Augustine Washington established his primary residence on the property. The Abbington tract was apparently a somewhat well-developed plantation by the time of Augustine Washington's purchase, as the deed confirmed:

"all houses edificies [sic] buildings Tobacco houses, fences, Orchards, gardens woods underwoods pastures feeding ways waters...

"All houses structures orchards gardens and premises...
Premises with the appurtenances..."(35)

Although this description is not tied to any extant site plan, it is highly revealing of the composition of the 150-acre landscape that formed the core of Augustine Washington's family seat. In 1722, Augustine Washington began renovations to the house and engaged a carpenter to begin construction of an addition to accommodate his growing family. By 1725 or 1726 these renovations were completed.

A series of purchases of adjoining lands in the years 1725 (215 acres), 1728 (100 acres), and 1742 (125 acres) eventually brought the total acreage of the Popes Creek plantation to some 1,300 acres before Augustine Washington's death in 1743.(36) At that time, Augustine Washington's property included the original John Washington site and burying ground, the Henry Brooks site, and all but 350 acres of Henry Brooks' original 1020-acre patent.(37) In geographic terms, Augustine Washington controlled a continuous series of lands extending from Popes Creek far to the west of Bridges Creek encompassing the park as well as the original Henry Bridges and David Phillips patents which constituted Mattox Creek plantation.

Conclusion

During this period, the Washington family began to amass large land holdings between Popes and Bridges Creeks and beyond. John Washington's heirs—John II and Augustine Washington—both maintained properties in the region by the end of the period. By 1725, Augustine Washington had chosen to establish his family on the site of the Abbington house overlooking the Potomac River, and to accommodate his growing family by enlarging the house. Before his death in 1743, Augustine Washington had established a plantation on this land that included a home representative of a wealthy planter, a precinct of gardens, outbuildings, fencing, quarters for slaves, and crop land that yielded tobacco, grains, and corn. In 1725, the landscape contained representative features of the early patent landscape such as the small farmsteads of Henry Brooks and John Washington, as well as the beginnings of a more established plantation that would flourish by mid-century.

Notes:

(1) Hatch, 25.

(2) Also "Abington" and "Abbingdon."

- (3) Hatch, 17-21. "Wickliffe" is also historically referred to as "Whitliffe," or "Whitley."
- (4) Hatch, 32. The Abbington 1657 division mentions land of "David Whitlis and David Snuffins," Ibid., 19. The Joanne and Dorothy Brooks and Abbington-Kimball tracts were purchased by Augustine Washington in 1725 and 1728, although he had previously purchased a 150-acre tract in 1718 from Joseph Abbington.
- (5) According to recent local tradition, this road was referred to as "Bridges Creek road" among the resident population. Goodwin Muse interview.
- (6) 1977 archeological investigations at the site uncovered some Native American artifacts, and most interesting, what has been termed an "aboriginal pit." This circular pit measured 2'-11" in diameter, and contained no European artifacts. Blades, "Archaeological Excavations at the Henry Brooks and John Washington Sites," 1979, 45.
- (7) Blades, "Archaeological Excavations at the Henry Brooks and John Washington Sites," 1979, 13. Three structures were noted by 1935 in Hough's request for a full archeological investigation of the site.
- (8) Blades, "Archaeological Excavations at the Henry Brooks and John Washington Sites," 20.
- (9) Blades, "Archaeological Excavations at the Henry Brooks and John Washington Sites," 23.
- (10) Cary Carson et al., "Impermanent Architecture in the Southern American Colonies," in Robert B. St. George, ed., *Material Life in America, 1600-1860* (Boston, MA: Northeastern University Press, 1988), 113-158. This article is a seminal piece with respect to an understanding of the seventeenth-century Chesapeake settlement landscapes in Virginia and Maryland.
- (11) Three sites relevant to this study were included in an inventory, published in 1981, of earthfast structures excavated in Virginia and Maryland: the Henry Brooks and John Washington sites, both located within the park, and the neighboring Clifts plantation site located to the east of Popes Creek. See "Appendix 2: Inventory of Earthfast Buildings in Maryland and Virginia," *Winterthur Portfolio* 16, nos. 2/3 (1981), 189-96.
For a discussion of "Virginia houses" as opposed to "English framed houses" and their distinctions in the minds of colonial Virginians, see Neiman, 302-306, Carson, 116.
- (12) This plantation is variously referred to in historic and contemporary documents as "Cliffs," and "Clifts."
- (13) Eaton drew a trace road on the property, but did not date it. Eaton, sheet 7.
- (14) Hatch, 25.
- (15) The knowledge of at least one component of the Washington family seat, the "ancient burial ground," persisted after the site was abandoned as a residence in the first or second quarter of the eighteenth century. In the 1920s, the Latanes, heirs of the property, were aware of the presence of at least one building foundation on the site through plowing activities in which they struck foundations.
- (16) Blades. According to Carl Lounsbery, a catted chimney, otherwise known as "cat and clay" chimney was a "common feature of the southern landscape from the seventeenth through the nineteenth centuries." This type of chimney was constructed of wood; "cat" refers to the "small pieces of wood sometimes secured to a ground-set frame and daubed with a mixture of clay and straw to form the walls." Carl Lounsbery, *An Illustrated Glossary of Early Southern Architecture and Landscape* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1994), 64.
- (17) See especially the evolutionary site plans of Clifts plantation showing residence, outbuildings, garden spaces, fences, quarters, and burying grounds in Neiman, figs. 3, 5, 6.

(18) Hatch, 25. This tract would appear to be part of the "old Richard Hill patent" shown on Eaton's map as lying directly to the east and southeast of the Washington tract. Another Hill tract of 100 acres lies directly below (south) the Washington tract. Eaton, 63.

(19) Hatch, 26. Hatch includes an abbreviated Washington family tree, "The Ancestry of George Washington," on page x of Popes Creek Plantation, Birthplace of George Washington.

(20) Jones, *The Present State of Virginia*, 96-97. This custom of family burial grounds deviated somewhat from the English precedent of burial in the parish yard. However, with the somewhat decentralized nature of the parishes on the Northern Neck, Washington's decision to have a family burial ground was not unique. In fact, English precedent for home burials lies in the manorial estates. In one such case, ca. 1706, a family refused to give up its home "because it is so ancient an estate and has been the burying-place of the Family for above 400 years." Fischer, 276, n. 8.

(21) Hatch, 28, footnote 17.

(22) The Muse family burial ground, still present today, contains gravestones dating only to the early 1900s. In his recollections, Goodwin Muse stated that earlier graves had been marked by locust posts, and that he had known of graves that were unmarked which he believed to be of the earliest Muse inhabitants dating from the mid-seventeenth century. Goodwin Muse interview. Mr. Lawrence Latane also corroborated the use of locust posts for headstones in his description of the slave cemetery at his residence, Blenheim, the overseer's house that was part of Augustine Washington I's holdings. Lawrence Latane interview.

Unmarked grave sites proved to be a problem at Clifts Plantation, as twentieth century archeological investigations uncovered a series of graves, one of which had been dug partially on top of another previous burial, and was subsequently not used. Neiman, 28-29.

(23) Hatch, 28-29; footnote 16.

(24) For a discussion of the relationship between Nathaniel Pope and John Washington, see Martin H. Quitt, "The English Cleric and the Virginia Adventurer: The Washingtons, Father and Son," *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* 97, #2 (April 1989), 163-183.

(25) Hatch, 5-6.

(26) Hatch, 26-27 where he gives instruction in a lease regarding tenants at Nominy.

(27) Neiman, "Clifts" publication and article.

(28) Dell Upton, "White and Black Landscapes in Eighteenth-Century Virginia," in Robert B. St. George, *Material Life in America* (Boston, MA: Northeastern University Press, 1988), 357-369. This segregation allowed for a continuing adaptation of African slaves to their new environment in that they were able to continue folk patterns such as limited architecture, foodways, ceramics, and social customs in ways that "house" slaves did not have the opportunity to do. Vlach, material culture article; Sobel.

(29) The stratification of seventeenth-century Virginia has been explained in historical ratios as: planters, approx. 10 percent of the population; freeholders, 20-30 percent; and the vast majority, 60-70 percent as landless freemen. See essays by Ferguson, Kulikoff, Fischer, Rutman and Rutman, Green and Pole.

(30) See Willard F. Bliss, "The Rise of Tenancy in Virginia," *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* 58 (1958), 427-41.

(31) It has been suggested that due to circumstances of birth order, younger sons such as John Washington entered the commercial arena in London or Bristol, developing mercantile and maritime trade connections with ventures in Virginia. Fischer, 218.

As the colonial system became more stable in terms of population and accumulated lands throughout the eighteenth century, a modified form of primogeniture became the traditional practice whereby the first two sons, especially, benefitted from the father's will. This reversion also points to a more solidified institutional structure built on the shoulders of wealth amassed during the seventeenth century through the tobacco trade.

(32) Hatch, 6.

(33) This 400 acre tract, in fact, contained two patent landscapes: that of Hercules Bridges, (1651, 200 a.) and David Phillips (1653, 200 a.). Hatch map. The Lisson tract, patented in 1658, appears to have been a combination of the Brooks and Phillips parcels. Mattox Creek plantation also contained land belonging to "Mr. Richard Hills." Ibid., 31.

(34) Flemer notebooks; Eaton, sheet 4.

(35) Hatch, 32; footnote 15.

(36) Hatch map 2.

(37) The excluded portions of the Brooks patent were the Jane Higdon Brown, Wickliffe, and one of the Saxton parcels lying between Digwood Swamp and Dancing Marsh. The term "dancing marsh" is used in description of Abbingdon tract sale. (1718)

The Washington Family Plantation, Construction of the Birthplace House, and its Occupation until Loss by Fire, 1725 – 1779 (1)

Introduction

Between 1725 and 1779, landscape developments within the site revolved around Augustine Washington's solidification of the Popes Creek plantation, and subsequent management of the property by his son and grandson. Early in the period, the Abbington house was renovated and a substantial addition was completed, providing Augustine Washington's family with a commodious plantation home. George Washington was born in the house on February 22, 1732. Soon thereafter, in 1735, Augustine relocated the family to the plantation at Mount Vernon. Popes Creek Plantation was later occupied and managed by George's older half-brother Augustine Washington II, and George continued to spend time there, especially during the summer months. Circa 1748, at the age of sixteen, George undertook a survey of the area between Digwood Swamp and Mattox Creek to the west.

In 1762, Augustine Washington II died, leaving the house and property to his son William Augustine Washington. During his tenure on the property in 1779, the main house at Popes Creek plantation was lost to fire and never reconstructed. William Augustine Washington subsequently moved his family to the property west of Bridges Creek, which he later named Haywood.

Based on documentary and archeological evidence, the plantation during this period is thought to have included a cluster of buildings in the precinct of the main house; possibly including slave quarters, additional outbuildings such as a kitchen, dairy, craft-related structures, fencing, gardens, and orchards. The landscape beyond appears to have included what might have been a tobacco shed, fencing with a series of gates that enclosed many of the agricultural fields, an extensive ditch system to drain the agricultural fields, and the Ice Pond. Although not supported by documentation, it is likely that a road of some kind led toward Bridges Creek landing to maintain a connection with the river, which remained an important route for trade and transportation.

Hydrologic features, including Longwood and Digwood Swamps, Dancing Marsh, and its associated drainageway, continued to play an important role in the landscape between 1725 and 1779. Digwood Swamp is referred to by name during this period; no reference to the names of the other wetlands during this period has been found to date. It is likely that the four springs described earlier were also an integral part of the plantation landscape.

Land cover patterns, while not detailed to any extent within the historical record, most likely consisted of a patchwork of agricultural fields, hedgerows, old fields and meadows (some of which were used as pastureland), woodlots, first- and second-growth woodlands, and the marshes and other wetlands, which were most likely undeveloped. Groves of Eastern red cedars may have continued to occupy waterfront areas, such as the islands in Popes Creek.

Elsewhere within the landscape between Popes and Bridges Creeks, there existed a house site east of Digwood Swamp that was occupied by the Muse family. It may have functioned as a quarter within the plantation system and was probably reached via an access road leading northeast from the Bridges Creek landing road. The Muse family burial ground apparently continued to be a part of their settlement of the area. The Henry Brooks and John Washington house sites appear to have been abandoned by 1725 or soon thereafter, although it is possible that John Washington III occupied the house until this property was awarded to Augustine Washington in 1742. The Washington family burial ground continued to be maintained by the family but was abandoned when William Augustine established a house site and new family burial ground at Haywood.

The Character and Evolution of the Plantation Landscape

In 1722, Augustine Washington hired a carpenter and mason named David Jones to build a house on the Popes Creek plantation land. Based on archeological investigation of the foundations of this site, it is believed that this new "house" was in fact an enlargement and modification of the original

Abbingdon house. It is clear from the pattern of land acquisition pursued by Augustine Washington throughout his tenure at Popes Creek plantation that the new manor⁽²⁾ house represented not only the continued domestic center of the already well-developed 150-acre Abbingdon tract, but also the central feature of a plantation landscape that extended to the north, west, and south of its location on a rise bordering Popes Creek.

In addition to the land he acquired through purchase in 1725 (215 acres) and in 1728 (100 acres), and the 125 acres award to him from cousin John Washington III in 1742, Augustine acquired land through marriage to his first wife Jane Butler Washington. The 539 acres owned by Jane Butler Washington were inherited from her father, Caleb Butler, and her grandfather, John Foxhall. The acreage included the 339-acre Foxhall tract directly south of the Abbingdon tract and house along Popes Creek,⁽³⁾ and 200 acres on Mattox Creek. This seat was probably abandoned as a family residence and turned over to an overseer or tenants during this period. Similarly, Blenheim, which was also part of the Foxhall and Butler family holdings, was turned over to an overseer for whom a house was constructed in the 1720s.⁽⁴⁾ Clearly, Butler's contribution to Augustine Washington's holdings was significant in terms of acreage. Her land was also located adjacent to Augustine Washington's other holdings, which more than likely had considerable influence on Augustine's motivation to expand his holdings with contiguous parcels that not only captured the critical waterfront areas, but prime inland farmland as well. It is clear from Augustine's will, which designated a transfer of slaves to Augustine, Jr., "besides those negroes formerly given him by his mother,"⁽⁵⁾ that Jane Butler Washington's contribution included a significant source of labor as well as property.

In 1742, a legal dispute between John Washington III and his cousin Augustine Washington generated a survey of property near Bridges Creek by Joseph Berry on August 24, 1742. The survey indicated a conflict between the boundaries of the western portion of Popes Creek plantation (Augustine Washington's land) and that of Bridges Creek Plantation (John Washington III's land). Through arbitration, Augustine came into possession of some 100 acres of John Washington's land, including the first Washington house site and the family burial ground. With this acquisition, Augustine Washington effectively became the master of four working plantations in the area: Mattox Creek (portions of which later became known as Haywood), Bridges Creek, Popes Creek, and the Foxhall plantation (which was later included with Popes Creek as "Wakefield," a name for the property that dates to William Augustine Washington's ownership of the property between 1762 and 1810).⁽⁶⁾

Between 1718 and his death in 1743, Augustine Washington and his family moved between four farms: Popes Creek, Mattox Creek, Eppewasson, and Ferry Farm. They presumably lived at Popes Creek for much of the time between 1718 and 1735. It is unclear at what point Augustine actually moved permanently from his inherited plantation at Mattox Creek to the Abbingdon tract, but it was clearly by 1726 or 1727. In all likelihood, the move to the Abbingdon house was made sometime between 1718 and 1722, when construction to modify and enlarge the house began, reflecting Washington's growing status as a prominent planter.⁽⁷⁾ At the time of his death in 1743, a year after the Bridges Creek dispute, Augustine Washington resided at his home at Ferry Farm, across the Rappahannock river from Fredericksburg, having moved there from Eppewasson, also known as Mount Vernon or Little Hunting Creek, in 1739.

The years in which Augustine Washington amassed these four farms, 1718-1743, came at a time of significant economic and cultural shifts. First and foremost, this period evidenced a radical change in the composition of labor. Between 1650 and 1680, the African slave population in Virginia rose ten-fold, from 300 to 3,000, and by the end of this period slaves outnumbered white indentures for the first time. However, the same ten-fold increase occurred roughly between the years 1687 and 1737, when the slave population went from 10,000 to over 100,000 in response to the consolidation of small farms into larger plantations owned by a single family.⁽⁸⁾ Ultimately, this rapid expansion resulted in the rise of a powerful planter class who would, within the century, form the political consensus and economic foundation necessary for a revolution against British rule. Augustine Washington and his plantation exemplify the distillation of this process.

The solidification of landholdings into larger units and a rapidly growing reliance on African slave labor altered the physical landscape of Augustine Washington's holdings in several ways. The smaller seats established during the patent years—such as the various Brooks holdings—were

bought by Augustine as parcels contiguous to his existing farmstead. Since there was often some form of farm structure on each parcel or seat, it can be inferred from information gleaned during archeological excavations on similar sites throughout the Potomac River area, that there would have existed some type of landscape composition of domestic buildings, other rudimentary structures, gardens (or a yard), farmed acreage, and abandoned fields or meadows and woodlots for livestock and timbering purposes.(9) In some cases, at the time of their purchase by Augustine, these tracts would have been inhabited by tenants who were not necessarily owners; other tracts may have been empty, as was the case with the Henry Brooks site, purchased in 1725, but which appears to have been abandoned by this time.(10) Foxhall acreage had at least one tenant, John Muse, at the Butler house site during Augustine Washington's tenure.(11) The Mattox Creek farm was also tenanted after Augustine's departure for the Abbington tract.(12) At least one other tenant, Ben Weeks, lived on Washington family property outside the park on the western tract south of "Indiantown," formerly belonging to the Butlers.(13)

In many cases, these tenants were either indentured servants who had served out their bond, or the scant descendants of such servants. Most indentures lacked the capital to buy land once their period of servitude was completed; tenancy appears to have been the only viable option for many of them. Ownership of land was reserved for those with the social and financial resources to obtain it, either by market crops, fortuitous marriages, or inherited wealth. Such was the case with Augustine Washington, who appears to have adopted the use of tenancy for his own expedient purposes: to keep his properties as working farms generating income.

The integration of several small patent landscapes, complete with their own physical structures, into a single family's holdings allowed for the expansion of the plantation model through what may be called the "quarter" system. Where extant seats or settlement landscapes existed complete with buildings and other "appurtenances," they constituted a "quarter," or division of the overall property into discrete functioning units. Thus, the landscape, like society, was hierarchical: the family seat was either maintained or re-established as the center of the overall estate after each significant new inheritance or purchase. The quarters supported the centers as satellite farms, complete with their own labor force, which by the late seventeenth century, was predominately that of African- and Virginia-born slaves who had replaced indentured servants.(14)

During Augustine Washington's tenure, the plantation model gradually expanded to include each of the four farms he owned in this area. First, Augustine Washington established an initial settlement at Mattox Creek. He subsequently moved to Popes Creek, establishing a manor house indicative of his status and wealth as a planter. At this point, Mattox Creek became a "quarter," as did the Foxhall plantation lands, as evidenced in the construction at Blenheim of an overseer's house. When the Bridges Creek plantation, including the abandoned house site and burying ground, was designated as a quarter in his will, this holding, too, became a part of the system.(15)

The quarter system affected the landscape through the continued development of agricultural lands, including additional clearing of forest, cultivation of new fields, and the abandonment of old fields with exhausted soils to meadow. It can be deduced from this model that the deforestation commonly associated with seventeenth-century tobacco plantations was in fact accelerated by the quarter system, due to the acquisition of a slave-labor force that allowed for an increase in agricultural production. In addition, the labor force itself could be separated from the owner's residence and domestic complex (excepting the house servants and slaves), and located at the other "quarters."(16)

By the time Augustine Washington and his family moved to the Abbington tract, his overseers and field slaves were located on the disparate quarters, leaving the house site as a physically distinct architectural unit, complete with its own outbuildings, gardens, and probably orchards. This ensemble would have reflected the lifestyle of a prominent planter. Augustine Washington's costly purchase of the Abbington tract probably reflected its already well-developed state, as witnessed in landscape details enumerated in the title transfer. Augustine Washington's considerable wealth and growing prestige led to the development of a more sophisticated manor house, replete with gardens, and the gradual removal or rehabilitation of earlier earthfast structures. Throughout Tidewater the pattern was the same: early farm sites of the pioneer colonists were transformed by their descendants into

plantations symbolizing the growth and prosperity of the planter class. Within that class grew a recognition of kindred interests, which ultimately led to the struggle for independence from England. (17)

Although the deed conveying the house site from Abbington to Augustine Washington had specifically named features of a fairly well-developed seventeenth-century plantation, Washington's substantial modification of the original house was undoubtedly complemented by a more orderly layout of the existing exterior spaces that extended the domestic landscape outward from the residence. While archeological excavation of the birthplace foundations has indicated that both the Abbington and Washington era portions were of brick construction, historical records do not indicate whether the above-ground portions of the Abbington house were of wood or brick construction. Similarly, it is not known whether all of the renovations undertaken by Augustine Washington were in fact of brick construction although this is generally believed to be the case.

Other known elements of the Washington plantation ensemble during this period include gardens, utility areas such as trash dumps, and outbuildings such as a kitchen and dairy. Although some of these buildings may have pre-dated Washington's arrival and were most likely post-hole structures, their use surely intensified during this era of growth, necessitating modifications such as the inclusion of new buildings and garden spaces. This precinct appears to have been enclosed and linked by wooden paling, which had probably replaced earlier "fences" mentioned by Abbington. Along with the proliferation and regularization of domestic features would have come more craft-specific outbuildings, such as a blacksmithy, and weaving shop.(18) The presence of slave quarters at the domestic residence has been suggested, but no definitive evidence of outbuildings used specifically for that purpose has been found.(19)

Other outbuildings were probably rehabilitated or adapted as well, including one structure located along the edge of the "Ice Pond," which may have been one of the "appurtenances" conveyed to Washington from Abbington. This particular outbuilding is intriguing, for both its siting and post-hole construction suggest a connection with tobacco production. The pond itself would have served both as a source of irrigation for the tobacco seedbeds, and for ice to be harvested during the winter months for use during the summer.(20)

A distinctly different physical character was encountered at the quarters, where the primary function was one of utility and agricultural production. Connected to the main house by farm roads and cart paths, the individual quarters in all likelihood continued to be architecturally representative of the earlier colonial period, particularly with respect to earthfast structures that served as tobacco, livestock, and equipment barns and production areas. These buildings, as well as the slave quarters, also generally earthfast structures, were located near crop fields. The sites of overseer houses such as Blenheim (outside of current park boundaries) and their attendant slave quarters had their own domestic order, usually consisting of some type of main road or path leading to the site, limited outbuildings for the overseer's house, and utilitarian gardens specific to each group.(21)

An important part of this plantation landscape was the road network connecting the quarters to the main house, as well as those that served to connect the agricultural production areas with the "landings" or small wharves along the Potomac, which appears to have served as the main conduit of trade until well into the nineteenth century. By the mid-eighteenth century, the colonial plantation landscape contained a circulation system composed of a formal access to the main residence, farm roads connecting plantations and providing access to the river landings, agricultural field roads or cart paths, sometimes in the form of tobacco "rolling roads," and informal foot paths criss-crossing the property, usually frequented by slaves moving across the landscape from quarter to quarter, and plantation to plantation.(22)

However important the internal systems may have been, the primary circulation routes connected the plantation to the river. With respect to the major roads and their connection to landings, access to the Potomac River had been the driving force behind most of the early occupation of Westmoreland County; the creeks such as Popes, Bridges, and Mattox afforded routes to the landings on the Potomac River, where the trading ships would dock to load hogsheads of tobacco and grain, and exchange goods vital to the plantation's survival.(23) In his purchase of the 25-acre parcel of "Lands

Islands and marsh in and at the mouth of Popes Creek” in 1734, Augustine Washington ensured access from the Popes Creek Plantation to the Potomac River.(24) It is unclear whether or not a landing ever existed on what later became known as Burnt House Point(25) during the Washington family occupation of the property; surely access through the “mouth of Popes Creek” was of critical concern. Whether or not another landing north of the house site existed remains undetermined.(26)

Augustine Washington I’s expansion of landholdings was more than likely calculated with a corresponding increase in agricultural production in mind, as well as the probable emergent shift from production based almost entirely on tobacco to a more diversified cultivation of crops—corn, grains, and forage. Since tobacco crops were so intensely exhaustive of soils, a rudimentary form of crop rotation became necessary simply to allow soils to remain agriculturally viable. Without rotation, they became “old fields” consisting of eroded gullies and successional pine barrens.(27)

At the same time that the practice of devoting fields to specific crops on a rotating basis came into use, the practice of setting aside fields as bounded entities for free-range livestock was established. A network of split-rail “worm” fences—once restricted to the house site because of the labor involved in constructing them—were now built by slave labor to mark and define the boundaries of specific fields; given the necessity of having a wagon road or cart path along the edges of fields, fences were constructed along these alignments with gates at critical points of juncture between fields. These gates, often mentioned in boundary surveys, divided properties as well.(28)

Another landscape feature of local practice that can be dated to at least the mid-eighteenth century is the use of agricultural drainage ditches, which also functioned as boundaries between fields. These structures were used to drain fields with a high water table, which include those within the park. Specific references to the practice of ditching by colonial planters have been found in connection with the establishment of meadows, especially on prime acreage.(29) As with the fencing, extensive field ditching was made possible by the increase in slave labor in the first half of the eighteenth century.

At his death in 1743, Augustine Washington willed the Popes Creek plantation and associated holdings to his second son, and namesake, Augustine Washington II. Since the elder Augustine Washington had departed from Popes Creek plantation in 1735, it would appear that Augustine Washington II was involved in the management of the plantation prior to his inheritance in 1743,(30) although Augustine Washington II was age 15 in 1735, and 23 in 1743, when he inherited the property. During Augustine Washington II’s tenure at Popes Creek, few, if any, land purchases were made. More than likely, the two decades during which he managed the plantation and its holdings saw a continuation of agricultural development, a slight accumulation of slaves (probably due more to native birth than purchase), and relative stability on the estate.

At Augustine Washington II’s death in 1762, his heir apparent, son William Augustine Washington, was only five years old. William Augustine’s mother, Anne Aylett Washington, purportedly continued to manage the plantation for her son until her death in 1774. At this point, the property reverted to William Augustine Washington. His management of at least part of the Popes Creek plantation, the manor house and grounds, came to an end with its destruction by fire five years later, on Christmas Day, 1779. After the fire, William Augustine moved his family to the overseer’s house on the Blenheim property and a brick addition was constructed for the family to occupy until a new house could be built across Bridges Creek.(31) In 1784, the new house was completed. The family moved in and William Augustine Washington named the property Haywood. William Augustine Washington’s daughter Sarah Tayloe Washington later occupied Blenheim.

William Augustine Washington continued to acquire land during his tenure, including parcels formerly belonging to John Hooe Washington, John Washington III’s grandson, which had not been part of the 1742 arbitration involving Augustine Washington and John Washington III. This acreage included “Indiantown from the great quarter of Wises field” (Wise was apparently a tenant), located between the branches of Bridges Creek, and “Pea Hill,” located southwest of the park.(32) Other acreage acquired by William Augustine Washington relating to the original John Washington property of the mid-seventeenth century included two parcels totalling 305 acres; a 105 acre parcel, designated as “Jonathan’s” was purchased from Daniel Higdon (likely a descendant of Jane Higdon, who had acquired part of the original Henry Brooks patent); and an adjacent 200-acre parcel was also

acquired.(33)

Conclusion

By the time of the 1779 fire that destroyed the central residence of the Washington family plantation at Popes Creek, the evolution of the prototypical Tidewater plantation landscape begun by John Washington had reached its fullest development. No longer a frontier farm, Popes Creek plantation reflected the Washington family's status in a newly formed aristocracy of planters whose desire to be economically free from English rule was fueled by the development of a unique social and institutional identity apart from that of being simply "English colonists." The plantation model, particularly as it developed in the South, was both a material manifestation and spiritual symbol of an uniquely fashioned life in the New World. Each plantation was like a small community, tied to other plantations located up and down the Tidewater waterways and to the markets for agricultural goods located in American cities and abroad. Many of the customs of English law, such as primogeniture, were replaced by new traditions. Washington family women, for example, often inherited as much land as their brothers. The labor-intensive nature of tobacco cultivation led to a dependence on slavery as an agricultural institution. It is likely, for example, that the saturated soils of Popes Creek plantation were first made suitable for agriculture after drainage ditches were dug by slave labor. Between 1725 and 1779, the landscape between Popes and Bridges Creeks served as the center of a thriving Washington-family plantation. The role of this landscape would change dramatically with the burning of the mansion house, after which the family chose to relocate and create a new hub for their activities.

Notes:

(1) Seminal texts on the development of the plantation model which have been used to prepare this view of the Popes Creek landscape during this period include the following: Jack Greene, *Pursuits of Happiness: The Social Development of Early Modern British Colonies and the Formation of American Culture*, especially chapter 4, "A Developmental Model: The Chesapeake, 1660-1760"; Jack Green and J.R. Pole, eds., *Colonial British America: Essays in the New History of the Early Modern Era* (Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1984), esp. James T. Lemon's "Spatial Order: Households in Local Communities and Regions," and Richard Dunn's "Servants and Slaves: The Recruitment and Employment of Labor"; Allan Kulikoff, *Tobacco and Slaves: The Development of Southern Cultures in the Chesapeake, 1680-1800* (Chapel Hill, NC: University of North Carolina Press, 1986); Lois Green Carr, Philip D. Morgan, and Jean B. Russo, eds., *Colonial Chesapeake Society* (Chapel Hill, NC: University of North Carolina Press, 1988); Nicholas Canny and Anthony Pagden, *Colonial Identity in the Atlantic World, 1500-1800* (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1987); Daniel Blake Smith, *Inside the Great House: Planter Family Life in Eighteenth-Century Chesapeake Society* (Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press, 1980); Mechal Sobel, *The World They Made Together: Black and White Values in Eighteenth-Century Virginia* (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1987); Leland Ferguson, *Uncommon Ground: Archeology and Early African America, 1650-1800* (Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1992).

(2) Also "Manner" in some texts, such as Neiman's "The 'Manner House' Before Stratford (Discovering the Clifts Plantation), and early documents describing a plantation's primary dwelling.

(3) Flemer notebook drawing shows 200 acres, "Caleb Butler to Jane Butler will, 2-16-1708," as bordering Mattox Creek further to the southwest of the 400 acres which Augustine Washington inherited from his father, Lawrence Washington. However, a 1732 survey reproduced in Flemer that originated due to some sort of legal suit between Augustine Washington and John Elliott, who owned nearby Church Point Farm, clearly shows 339 acres of Butler land as south and southwest of the Abbington tract, noted as "Butlers - Bulk of 'Wakefield' Acquired by Augustine Washington." Flemer Notebook, George Washington Birthplace National Monument (GEWA) archives. The tract south of Abbington's land was the seat of Jane Butler's maternal grandfather, John Foxhall. Jane Butler probably inherited this land from her grandfather through her mother's property. This tract will be referred to as the "Foxhall" seat throughout this report.

(4) The Foxhall seat would eventually reclaim its role as a part of the "Wakefield" plantation when the

mid-nineteenth-century owner, John E. Wilson, rebuilt a residence on part of this property. See Lindenkohl map. "Ruins" to south of "J.E. Wilson's residence," S. Lamkin survey 1813 with re-survey imposed over it by James English, 1859.

Documentary evidence for Blenheim is contradictory. Flemer notebook map shows Blenheim as southwest of the Popes Creek plantation, still part of the Foxhall and Butler patents and acreage.

(5) As quoted in Charles E. Hatch, Jr., *Popes Creek Plantation Birthplace of George Washington, Washington's Birthplace, VA: Wakefield National Memorial Association*), 41, from Augustine's will in Ford, *Writings of George Washington*, XIV, 410-16.

(6) Hatch states that Augustine had consolidated three plantations, omitting the fourth: that of the Foxhall estate as inherited by Jane Butler Washington. This would appear to be a critical omission, since the nineteenth-century farm purchased by John Wilson contained a considerable portion of Foxhall's cultivated fields, meadows, woodlots, and portions of an extant farm road system. See Lindenkohl survey.

(7) Hatch, 32-33.

(8) Ferguson, 43; Dunn, "Servants and Slaves: The Recruitment and Employment of Labor," in Greene and Pole, 157-194.

(9) Pogue, *Seventeenth Century Chesapeake Archeology*; Neiman.

(10) Blades, "Archaeological Excavations at the Henry Brooks and John Washington Sites," dates abandonment to 1675-1700. In similar fashion, the archeological report also end-dates the occupation of the John Washington site at 1675-1700.

(11) Charles A. Hoppin, "Old Houses on the Wakefield Estate", *Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine* 11, #2 (October 1929), 89.

(12) Hatch, 39.

(13) Weeks is identified as living on Augustine Washington's land, which had formerly been part of the Butler holdings. See Joseph Berry Survey, 1742, for "Aug't Washington's Land where Ben Weeks lives," [Fig. 9] GEWA archives.

(14) Original John Washington headrights patent: 50 persons, 48 probably indentures with "two Negroes." By contrast, Augustine Washington had at least 49 slaves, and that number may or may not have included the slaves inherited by his first wife, Jane Butler, some of whom were willed to Augustine Washington, Jr. Nell Marion Nugent, *abstractor, Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants*, vol. I: 1623-1666 (Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1974); Flemer notebooks.

(15) Hatch's discussion of the Bridges Creek quarter does not differentiate between the Lisson tract (400 acres) and its expansion by 100 acres as a result of the acquisition of the Bridges Creek plantation site of the first John Washington. This quarter may also have been known at one point as the "Great Quarter." See the reference in Lamkin's 1813 survey to "The Great Quarter gate corner to Thomas Muse." This would have been along the road leading to Bridges Creek landing, just past the entrance road to Wickliffe (currently the Muse property).

(16) Ferguson, 55. See also Dell Upton's work on "social distance" in the eighteenth-century Virginia landscape, and Vlach's *Common Places*.

(17) A variety of splendid texts have been written on this evolution of the planter class from rugged pioneers to a wealthy and politically powerful native "aristocracy." See Rhys Isaac's Pulitzer Prize-winning *The Transformation of Virginia, 1740-1790* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1982), which is particularly sensitive to the material culture and landscape aspects of this shift; see also work by T.H. Breen, *Tobacco Culture*, (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1985).

(18) Although no evidence has yet been ascertained of these buildings with the exception of the dairy, historical documentation of Augustine Washington's plantation operations points to the necessity of their physical location within the core of the domestic landscape.

(19) Brooke Blades, "Archaeological Evidence, George Washington Birthplace National Monument," internal memorandum to NPS Chief, Park Archeology, February 11, 1993. See also Dennis Pogue's analysis of artifacts related to the interpretation of a "small post building with a storage pit at one end" (Blades, 1) as a slave quarter. Pogue's conclusion was that the artifacts from this site did not support an interpretation of it as a slave quarter. Dennis J. Pogue and Esther C. White, "Report on the Reanalysis of Features and Artifacts Excavated at George Washington's Birthplace" (Mount Vernon, VA: Mount Vernon Ladies' Association, 1992), 21.

(20) Part of an ice-saw from the period was recovered during archeological excavation at the house site. Hatch, 44.

(21) According to Lawrence Latane, slave quarters persisted at Blenheim until the 1960s, when they fell down in decay. Similarly, a slave cemetery site was located at Blenheim when Mr. Latane purchased the property, with graves that had been marked by locust posts. There is evidence of at least one long-standing garden space—probably a kitchen garden—located next to the house itself. Remains of a brick walk were not dated, but may be nineteenth-century in origin. Lawrence Latane interview. Blenheim is located outside of current park boundaries.

(22) Sobel.

(23) An early "post road" akin to a trade highway connecting Westmoreland County with locations both to its north and south was the English postal route established by Thomas Neale in the late-seventeenth century. Although this route did not traverse the Popes Creek plantation, or any of the other adjacent plantations, it was a critical connection between the early colonies, beginning in Boston, traveling through New York, Philadelphia, Annapolis, and across the Potomac River via Hooe's Ferry, which is present-day Colonial Beach. From there the route continued "by way of the old trails across the Rappahannock and other intervening water courses to Williamsburg and to Jamestown." Charles Callahan to Elbert Cox, personal correspondence, July 21, 1932. Cox was the "assistant park historian" at Colonial National Monument who also gathered information on the new property at George Washington Birthplace.

(24) Hatch, 38.

(25) Also "Burn'd" and "Burned" House point. Refers to the location of George Washington's birthplace home, which was lost to fire in 1779, on a peninsula overlooking Popes Creek, southwest of the confluence of Popes Creek and Potomac River. Early maps of the region refer to other sites as "Burn'd House Point," reflecting the propensity of early settlers to locate their dwellings near the water, but also to the prevalence of devastating fire.

(26) Given Augustine Washington I's holdings along Bridges Creek, it is possible that no landing serving the house site was constructed; rather, the extant road to Bridges Creek landing would have functioned well enough, considering the location of the large agricultural fields fronting it en route from the plantation house site to Bridges Creek and the Potomac River.

(27) Referred to as "barren lands" in Lamkin survey of 1813 [Fig. 10].

(28) Gates, such as "Pea Hill gate," (located outside of the park) also marked the points of entry into properties. Other gates were located at the head of Digwood Swamp ("Muse's gate") and leading to the "Great Quarters" via Bridges Creek road. This latter gate site is indicated on the 1879 Lindenkohl survey, amended 1897, and was still in use when the present road alignment was constructed in 1930. Additional gates by 1813 included "Granary Gate" across from the road to the Muse property, and "Burnt House Gate" located at the edge of the house precinct. See Lamkin survey, 1813, GEWA archives [Fig. 10].

(29) Elizabeth Pryor, "Forage Crops in the Colonial Chesapeake," unpublished research report #13 (Accokeek, MD: National Colonial Farm, Accokeek Foundation, n.d.), 31. An antebellum account of ditches can be found in Edmund Ruffin, "Agricultural Features of Virginia and North Carolina," *DeBow's Review* (May 1857), 11, #5, 462-479, especially section VII, "The usual and general plan of draining," 476-479.

(30) Hatch, 51.

(31) Lawrence W. Latane, typescript article, "Blenheim," December, 1975 (1 p.).

(32) William Augustine Washington's will, July 12, 1810, contains reference to Pea Hill as "the ruins where Captain John Peyton now lives." Hatch, 62.

(33) Hatch, 63.

Washington Family Ownership and Sale of “Wakefield,” Subsequent Owners, and Initial Memorialization of the Site, 1779 - 1846

Introduction

Between 1779 and 1846, the Popes Creek plantation property was little used by the Washington family; by 1784 they had established a new seat, which they named Haywood, across Bridges Creek. The original Washington family Burial Ground was abandoned and a new one established at Haywood. Most likely, the outbuildings associated with the Popes Creek plantation ensemble quickly fell into disrepair after the house was lost to fire and the family moved away. The 1813 Lamkin survey, however, indicates a gate location near the precinct of the remnant family home at “Burnt House Point” along Popes Creek. In any case, natural features of the landscape, such as the wetlands, springs, creeks, and woodlands continued to exist, and the land continued to be farmed.

It was also during this period that tobacco culture was replaced by corn and grains, and the raising of livestock. Fencing was most likely used to enclose grazing areas for livestock. Agricultural elements of the landscape apparently included drainage ditches, hedgerows, fields, and pastures. Groves of Eastern red cedars may have continued to occupy the islands at the mouth of Popes Creek, although by this time it is likely that all timber over the extent of the site had at one time or another been felled for use in construction or to make way for crop land.

The road to Bridges Creek landing most likely continued to be used by the family and other local owners for access to the river as well as farm lands. It is indicated only as far as the Washington family burial ground on the 1813 (revised 1859) Lamkin survey, however. The survey also indicates the existence of the Ice Pond and a road crossing the pond’s dam that appeared to have linked the remnant house site near Popes Creek to the Ice Pond. This road then led to the intersection of the road to the Washington family burial ground, a road to Duck Hall, and a road leading to the overseer’s house at Blenheim. The Lamkin survey also identifies the Duck Hall property, but no house site is indicated. It is likely that Duck Hall included, by the end of this period, however, a house, outbuilding, and ice house, although little documentation relating to these features has been located.

The Muse family continued to own and occupy “Wickliffe,” and their family burial ground most likely continued to be a part of the farmstead. It is unclear, however, exactly where the Muse family farm house, or houses, were located since between 1779 and 1846, historical maps indicate Muse family land holdings without illustrating house sites. It is not until the 1879 Lindenkohl map that Muse family houses appear on historic mapping. Historical maps of the period do show a road leading to the head of Digwood Swamp during the period. This road most likely provided access to the property of the Muse family. The road ends at what is called the “Great Gate”. This feature may correspond to the location of the first dry southern crossing point for Digwood Swamp. The Jane Brooks Higdon Brown home site, which may have been used by the Muse family as tenants of the property at one time, had most likely been abandoned by this period. The names of Raymond and Eileen Washington appear on the Lamkin survey south of the Muse property along Bridges Creek road. Little is known about these owners or occupants, but a small farmstead, also referenced under the name Raymond Washington, later appears in this area during the twentieth century.

In 1813, the Popes Creek plantation was sold to John Gray, a Fredericksburg lawyer, who farmed the property through tenants. Commemoration of George Washington’s life and birthplace began on the site with the laying of a stone by George Washington Parke Custis in 1815. Various pilgrimages to the site followed. In 1832, Gray sold the property to David Payne and Henry T. Garnett, and for thirteen years the farm was passed between part-owners, heirs, guardians, and trustees. In 1846, Gray sold the property to John E. Wilson, who moved his family to the site and established a farmstead south of the park at Foxhall.

Establishment of Haywood and the later sale of Wakefield

After inheriting the Bridges Creek quarter, which contained both the Lisson (200 acres west of

Bridges Creek) and Washington (125 acres east of Bridges Creek) tracts, William Augustine Washington was in possession of a prime location for a new home directly on the Potomac River, just to the west of Bridges Creek. Interestingly, William Augustine Washington rejected both the Popes Creek and original Washington tract as sites for his new residence. Rather than rebuild a residence on the site of the Popes Creek house after the fire, he chose to move his family to a new plantation seat, "Haywood," constructed by 1784. He also constructed a new family burying ground on the property at Haywood.

By 1802, however, William Augustine Washington's estate was advertised for sale, perhaps in anticipation of a move to Washington, D.C. in 1804. The advertisement constitutes the first written description of the four farms amassed by the Washington family.(1) Described as "Haywood," the 6,000 acre property was described thus: "cultivated as four farms, upon which are all the improvements essential to agriculture"—presumably, the four "farms" were Mattox Creek, Bridges Creek, Popes Creek, and the latest, Haywood. It is clear from this description that the potential for dividing the estate into four separate properties was not viewed as an impediment to its salability: "A convenient division of this estate may be made so as to accommodate gentlemen who might wish to purchase in conjunction."(2)

William Augustine Washington's portrayal of his estate is particularly valuable for its description of the landscape features, which included crop lands, meadows, and woodlands, as well as "navigation at the door," which referred to the landing at Bridges Creek:

"It contains by computation six thousand acres of land lying on the Potomac river between Mattox' and Popes' creek, more than a moiety of which is in cultivation. The land is all level....it is peculiarly adapted to the production of Indian corn, wheat and barley; and produces annually heavy crops of wheat and corn of an excellent quality. This estate possesses a large quantity of Meadow lands, that may be reclaimed at a moderate expense; and several hundred acres of natural mowable meadow.

"Nearly one half of this land is in wood, which affords an inexhaustible supply of timber, rilin [sic: railing?] firewood and cedar ... on the different farms are upward of 1,000 bearing apple trees, and 3,000 peach trees, with a variety of other choice fruits."(3)

Clearly, by the turn of the century, tobacco production was no longer considered an economically viable crop on this property, as it is not mentioned. Further, the evidence of past tobacco cultivation is evident in the type of crop rotation (corn and wheat) advertised, as well as the mention of "Meadow lands," which were probably abandoned fields in succession. The "natural mowable meadow" acreage may have been a result of a concerted effort to cultivate forage for the ever increasing livestock holdings amassed throughout the eighteenth century, as seen in the wills of both Augustine Washington I and II.(4) The cultivation of apples and peaches may have begun as early as the late 1690s; by 1718, Abbingdon's tract contained "orchards" which were purchased by Augustine as part of the property.(5) The significant acreage in woodlots, almost 3,000 acres, also indicates a continuation of the colonial practice of maintaining large woodlots for timbering, foraging of livestock, and production of lumber for buildings, fences, and necessary products such as hogsheads. It could also include acreage that had returned to forest after tobacco cultivation during the seventeenth century.

Although not mentioned by name, the Popes Creek plantation site was an integral part of this 6,000 acre estate. Use of the names "Wakefield" and "Burnt House plantation" to describe the Popes Creek tract appear to date from this period.(6) Apparently, at least this portion of the estate was not sold, since it reappears in part as "the Burnt house plantation and the Islands and Marsh" in William Augustine Washington's will of 1810. Inherited by his son, George Corbin Washington, a majority of the tract included acreage of the original Popes Creek plantation amassed by Augustine Washington I in the 1740s, as well as property that had been passed down via his collateral relatives, the series of John Washingtons all the way to John Hooe Washington.(7)

Within three years, George Corbin Washington sold his inherited property, "all that tract of land situate & lying in the Parish of Washington and County of Westmoreland known by the name of Wakefield," to John Gray, a Fredericksburg lawyer.(8) Judging by descriptions of the transaction,

“Wakefield” contained 981.5 acres. Gray augmented his purchase by acquiring additional tracts, including the land at the confluence of Popes Creek and the Potomac River, consisting of the marshes, small islands, and “great Island.” The total Washington family acreage acquired by John Gray amounted to approximately 1,300 acres.(9)

In 1818, Gray also bought a contiguous property, “Duck Hall,” which held sixty acres and abutted Dancing Marsh. This parcel appears to have contained the fifty acres originally deeded to Nicholas Saxton by Henry Brooks in 1662.(10) At least one house was located on the site at this time. It was referred to as “Duck Hall,” and was located at the point of the same name jutting into Popes Creek. Occupation of this site by Gray’s son, Aitheson, was brief due to his death in 1822.(11) By 1832, the Wakefield estate was again up for sale by Gray, who apparently held the land in tenancy during his ownership. Features that may have been associated with the Duck Hall property during the nineteenth century include the house, shown on the 1879 (revised 1897) Lindenkohl survey, the foundations of which were observed by NPS in the 1930s, an outbuilding associated with the ruins of a large chimney found in the 1930s during the construction of the Duck Hall picnic area, and a farm road, described as a ‘wagon path,’ that was still in evidence in the 1930s when the area was surveyed by National Park Service (NPS) landscape architects.(12) The ‘wagon road’ wound through the property to the southwest, eventually connecting to the road to Bridges Creek landing.(13) In addition, at least some of the acreage was shown in the late-nineteenth century as being cleared, and was presumably in cultivation.(14)

The 1832 sale of Wakefield to David Payne and Henry T. Garnett was, in all likelihood, a speculative purchase, as there is no evidence that either of them, or Payne’s heir and her guardians, ever inhabited the property.(15) For a period of thirteen years, from 1832-1846, the ownership of the Wakefield farm shifted between part-owners, heirs, guardians, and trustees, until it was bought by John F. Wilson in April 1846.(16) In a public auction advertisement in 1843, the property was described as one of:

“1336 acres, between 7 and 800 of which are arable and river bottom of superior quality....There is on the premises a small Dwelling-house, with the necessary outhouses, attached to it; overseer’s house, barns, and every convenience which could be required on a farm of its size.”(17)

The “small Dwelling-house” could refer to one of two sites, either Blenheim, or any surviving structures dating from the original Hill-Foxhall seat which had been occupied by tenants; Duck Hall did not appear in tax records after 1832. The “overseer’s house” is probably Blenheim. After Wilson bought the farm for his son, John E. Wilson, a large residence was built just north of the site of the old Hill-Foxhall seat, and southeast of the “burned house” ruins.(18)

The Origin of the Memorial Sites on the Wakefield Estate

George Corbin Washington’s sale of the Wakefield farm to John Gray in 1813 excluded two critical tracts: the site of the burned plantation ruins and the family burial ground. Specifically, George C. Washington stated that his family “reserves the family Burying ground at the Great Quarters also sixty feet square of ground on which the house stood in which General Washington was born.”(19) Most likely, the actual site of the birthplace home was not included within the sixty feet square of ground held back from the sale of Wakefield to John Gray, since the chimney and eventual site of the Custis stone were more than sixty feet from the as-yet undiscovered archeological remains of the birthplace home. This reservation is revealing because George Corbin’s father, William Augustine, had reestablished his family’s cemetery at Haywood in the 1780s, and from all accounts had not sought to preserve the ruins of the “burned house” in any way, but rather salvaged bricks and other building materials for use in building his new home.(20) However, by 1813, the family prestige of the relatives of George Washington was considered worthy of preservation, along with the graves of his ancestors at the original family seat, referred to as the “Great Quarters.”(21) This was clearly a manifestation of the early Republic’s veneration of the Founding Fathers, although the initial impetus to mark the spot was soon forgotten.

The first ostensible marking of the memorial landscape within the boundaries of the Wakefield farm was by George Washington Parke Custis in June 1815. According to contemporary accounts, Custis

sought to commemorate the birthplace—now reserved as a memorial property by the terms of sale—by placing a “freestone slab” on a site within the extant ruins of the burned structure.⁽²²⁾ Although various pilgrimages to the nearly forgotten site were reprinted in newspapers between 1830 and 1850, the exact location of the stone was never clearly defined. This omission created considerable difficulty for later memorial efforts aimed at locating the exact spot of the stone slab.

Conclusion

By the time of the sale of Wakefield Farm, formerly Popes Creek Plantation, to John Wilson, two distinctive landscapes had been created: a working agricultural property complete with the vernacular features common to landholdings of that size, and a much smaller, though potentially symbolic, set of parcels specifically held as Washington family memorials—the cemetery and the birthplace site. Although embedded in the larger landscape, these two sites would eventually become the genesis of preservation efforts culminating in the establishment of a national historic site.

Notes:

(1) From Hatch, 62, footnote 10. “Haywood—A Valuable Estate in Lands for Sale,” the Washington Federalist, March 17, 1803, 4, with the advertisement dated Haywood, November 19, 1802.

(2) Ibid.

(3) Ibid.

(4) The rapid clearing of land for tobacco production in the seventeenth and early-eighteenth centuries had a direct influence on the development of forage production for livestock. While livestock were originally free to roam the property and woods in search of food, the poor quality of marsh grasses and a gradual loss of woods wreaked havoc with the planter’s ability to keep his livestock fed. As a result, deliberate attempts at hay and grass meadows were instituted throughout this area as early as the 1680s, and were the general practice by the turn of the century. Experiments with grasses were conducted by planters such as Landon Carter, George Washington, and Thomas Jefferson throughout the eighteenth century; interestingly, records survive of a “James Wilson” of the Eastern Shore, a planter who meticulously kept track of his meadows. Given the name and the location of his properties, it is quite likely that there is a direct relationship between this Wilson and the Wilson family heir, John Wilson, who came to own Wakefield farm. For information on Mr. Wilson and other colonial planters who instituted meadows as part of their agricultural production of forage, see Pryor, “Forage Crops in the Colonial Chesapeake.”

(5) Deed of sale, Abbingdon to Augustine Washington. [In Hatch and Flemer notebooks]

(6) C.A. Hoppin, historian for the Wakefield National Memorial Association, asserted that the name “Wakefield” was used by William Augustine. See Tylers Quarterly and Genealogical Magazine, Vol. VIII, No. 2, October 1926, 84. “Burnt house Tract” is found in deed of sale from William Augustine’s tenure, as he purchased land, “A Certain Messuage tenement or parcel of land” from Nicholas Muse. This parcel was located between the “said Washington’s Burnt house Tract” and the head of “digwood Swamp.”

(7) See previous section with respect to William Augustine Washington’s purchases from John Hooe Washington, and the relationship of those tracts to the first John Washington’s property.

(8) Hatch, 63.

(9) Ibid.

(10) Both Saxton and Wickliffe parcels were 50 acres; however, the exact location of the Duck Hall house ruins were located on the upper Wickliffe parcel. Hatch map.

(11) According to information in the Flemer notebooks, Aitheson Gray was “said to have been living

on a Mattox Creek farm at the time of his death. This farm was bought after the Wakefield purchase.” 77A, “Duck Hall,” Flemer notebooks, GEWA archives.

(12) See discussion on NPS development of Duck Hall tract, included in the 1923-1932 and 1932-1976 historic landscape chronology periods of this chapter.

(13) Goodwin Muse interview; Lawrence Latane interview.

(14) Additionally, the Gray estate may have had slaves: in construction related to the Log House on the Duck Hall tract in 1932, “two old graves were encountered. One skull was taken to the National Museum [probably Smithsonian Museum of Natural History labs] for classification....Dr. Steward pronounced it that of a colored woman who had been buried at least 100 years.” Superintendent’s Monthly Report, July 1932, 5.

Although neither remembered any cultivation at Duck Hall Point, both Mr. Latane and Mr. Muse described the area as being covered with “old cedars” similar to the tree cover at Burnt House Point.

(15) Both Payne and Garnett appear in the 1850 and 1860 censuses as significant slave and property owners in Westmoreland County, Washington Parish, especially Garnett. U.S. Census, 1850, 1860, Free Population Statistics, Slave Population Schedules, Agriculture Schedules.

(16) Hatch, 63. John Wilson was a wealthy landowner on the eastern shore of Maryland. Family tradition has it that he had numerous sons, and that in dividing up his property, he sent his son John E. Wilson to the newly acquired Wakefield Farm in Virginia for his inheritance. In the 1850 census, some three years after the purchase, John E. Wilson’s state of origin was listed as “Md.” Lawrence Latane interview; U.S. Census, 1850, Population Statistics.

(17) Hatch, 63, footnote 20.

(18) 1813 Lamkin survey shows “ruins,” more than likely those of the Foxhall seat dwelling, south of the site where Wakefield farm house was built by John Wilson [Fig. 10].

(19) Hatch, 63, footnote 16.

(20) According to family tradition, the brick portion of Blenheim was constructed with the bricks from Wakefield. The family selected the site, away from the river, for safety, due to the fact that the British were shelling the homes along the river in the late 1770s, during the Revolutionary War. Flemer notebooks, “Old Homes and Plantations” section. GEWA.

(21) The Lamkin survey refers to “The Great Quarter Gate corner to Thomas Muse.”

(22) Accounts in Hatch include the Custis letter describing the event in his memoirs written in 1851, and a newspaper story in the Alexandria Gazette, June 1, 1816. Hatch, 64, 66.

The Wilson Family and Wakefield Farm; U.S. Government Acquisition of Memorial Sites, and Development of a Memorial Landscape, 1846 - 1923

Introduction

During the period 1846-1923, a large portion of the Wakefield property was acquired by the Wilson family of Maryland. The Wilsons chose a home site along Popes Creek south of the park, and continued to farm the majority of their holdings. Features of the landscape continued to include fields, pastures, and woodlots, drainage ditches, hedgerows, fencing, and farm roads.

One of the primary sources of landscape documentation available for the park during this period is the Lindenkohl survey of 1879, rev. 1897. It indicates the presence and locations of primary features of the landscape between Popes and Bridges Creeks in the mid to late nineteenth century, and proved to be a critical tool for understanding the evolution of the park landscape. The features that are documented on the survey include: a large area of successional woodlands west of Duck Hall, the George Muse house site and orchard adjacent to Wickliffe, all of the wetlands, springs, and drainageways discussed earlier, and the drainageway near Bridges Creek landing, which appears as a pond or tidal wetland for the first time. Other features include Popes and Bridges Creek Landings, Bridges Creek road with an alignment that is different than that included on the 1813, rev. 1859, Lamkin Survey, the Ice Pond, now Ponds due to the realignment of the road, a road to the George Muse farmstead, two abandoned house sites near Longwood Swamp, a spring house structure, as well as a draw-well along Bridges Creek road outside of contemporary park boundaries. Duck Hall appears on the survey as a cleared area connected to Bridges Creek road by a farm road within the property. Finally, two burial grounds appear on the Lindenkohl survey within the site, including those of the Muse and Washington families.

Subsequent to the Lindenkohl survey, numerous developments associated with the commemoration of George Washington's birthplace were undertaken on the site. These included the construction of a wharf and small building constructed in 1893-1894 at Bridges Creek landing to provide access to the property from the Potomac, a granite monument in 1896 by the U.S. Government on the purported site of the birthplace house ruins, which was surrounded by iron fencing, a gravel walk, hard-packed earth road around Burnt House Point, clearing of trees to establish views to the Potomac, a dance pavilion set in a grove of Eastern red cedar trees, and perimeter fencing and a gate around the parcel under U.S. Government jurisdiction. During excavation undertaken for the construction of the monument, a building foundation thought to have been the birthplace was uncovered. Two features that play a prominent role in the oral history of the property are visible in period photographs of the monument: a hackberry tree and clumps of fig shrubs. Local legend suggests that these plantings, located near the purported site of the birthplace house ruins, dated to George Washington's day.

In 1906, the Colonial Dames of America rehabilitated the Washington family burial ground. Photographs exist of the new concrete block wall and iron gate constructed to improve this site's aesthetics.

Wilson Family Ownership

The purchase of Wakefield Farm and its 1336 acres by John F. Wilson in 1846 led to his family's occupation of at least portions of the property from that time until the present day. Between 1784 when the Washington family relocated to Haywood and 1846, the only known owner occupation of lands within current park boundaries occurred at Duck Hall, although it is possible that John Gray's son, during his short tenure on the site, may have managed the Wakefield property.

John F. Wilson was a resident of Maryland. According to one account, he did not reside on Wakefield Farm, but rather built a new residence for his son, John E. Wilson, southwest of the birthplace on the western bank of Popes Creek.⁽¹⁾ In 1867, some twenty-four years after he purchased the property, John F. Wilson transferred ownership of Wakefield Farm to his son, whose descendants in the Latane family currently maintain title to this house site and associated lands.

Except for the two memorial sites—the 60-foot by 60-foot square easement at the ruins of Popes Creek plantation and the Washington family Burial Ground, which remained in Washington family hands until 1858—the Wilsons took control of all acreage as farmers-in-residence. They constructed a house just below “Burnt House Point,” in close proximity to the ruins of an earlier seventeenth-century seat, later known as Foxhall, of the original patentee, Richard Hill (1659), and his successors, Richard Griffin (1660) and John Foxhall (also 1660). Foxhall was the grandfather of Jane Butler Washington, who inherited this portion of what was then the Butler estate.⁽²⁾ Construction of the Wilson house represented the fourth hierarchical shift in the landscape due to the relocation of the property’s “center”—from John Washington’s site, to Augustine Washington’s Popes Creek quarter, to William Augustine Washington’s Haywood, and, finally, to the Wakefield site as developed by the Wilson family.

Census information from the period 1850-1860 describes John F. Wilson’s son, John E. Wilson, as typical of the larger landowners of the region, and also sheds light on the character of Wakefield farm. In 1850, for example, nearly two-thirds (860) of Wilson’s 1360 acres, was listed as “unimproved,” a designation that referred to woodlots, old fields, and/or abandoned pasturage. Considering the fact that the land had probably not been aggressively farmed since the days of William Augustine Washington, this designation may have been accurate. On 500 “improved” acres, Wilson raised 1600 bushels of wheat, 3500 bushels of corn, and 25 bushels of Irish and sweet potatoes. His livestock holdings appear to have been considerable, although no hay production was noted in the agricultural census.⁽³⁾ Besides working oxen, horses, and mules, Wilson owned 36 slaves, which enabled him to re-establish Wakefield farm as a successful agricultural entity.⁽⁴⁾

By 1860, Wilson had “improved” another 150 acres as cultivated fields. This new acreage was probably responsible for Wilson’s increases in wheat (1,938 bushels) and corn (5,000 bushels), as well as new crops of oats (120 bushels) and hay (33 tons). In 1860, his livestock remained generally consistent with the numbers listed in 1850, with the notable exception of his sheep herd, which apparently was sold, and an increase in swine and working animals such as mules.⁽⁵⁾ The slave population remained relatively stable, with an increase of only one person.⁽⁶⁾

One period map survives to indicate the character of the landscape during the second half of the nineteenth century: the Lindenkohl survey dated 1879 and amended in 1897. The map was prepared to illustrate the memorialization of portions of the landscape by the Government of the United States. ⁽⁷⁾ This map is very revealing of landscape features, such as vegetative cover, roads, gates, springs, house sites, property owners and boundaries, and river access via landings. The Lindenkohl survey encompasses the area from the western boundaries of Haywood to the eastern border of Popes Creek, including all the acreage of Wakefield farm. Property boundaries, particularly of the estate known as “Whitley” (Wickliffe) correspond directly to the tracts given to Brooks’s stepsons, the Wickliffes, in the seventeenth century.⁽⁸⁾ Now a part of Wakefield farm, the Duck Hall tract is shown to include about half of its acreage (30 acres) as cleared land.⁽⁹⁾ Its boundaries correspond to those of the tract given to Nicholas Saxton in the seventeenth-century Brooks property division. Cultivated fields, woodlots, and at least one spring and burial ground are shown on the Muse property. Haywood farm, by contrast, is shown as an “abandoned Mansion.”

Of note on this survey is the Muse property, which had ostensibly been occupied by the family since the arrival of John Muse in the late 1660s. The map refers to the region of Muse ownership as “Whitley (Wickliffe).” The name apparently alludes to the land’s earliest inhabitants, the Wickliffe brothers. The 1850 census indicates that George Muse owned 160 acres in 1850 and 198 acres in 1860.⁽¹⁰⁾ Whitley is bounded by Digwood Swamp to the west and Longwood Swamp and the Duck Hall tract to the east, and includes a high proportion of cultivated or improved lands. The family cemetery bordering Digwood Swamp, a residence, and an orchard are also shown on the property. A farm road leading northeast from Bridges Creek road provided access to the Muse farmstead and led on toward a location marked as “Popes Creek Landing,” a spring, and two additional house sites, which appear to have been abandoned by the time of the survey. These sites may have housed the Wickliffe brothers, Nicholas Saxton, or later Muse relatives.

The road to the Muse farmstead met Bridges Creek road near the Wakefield granary and was part of a larger road network that ran along the edge of cultivated fields and woodlands, through woodlots,

and ultimately to the entrance of the Wilson farm at “Pea Hill,” noted by Lindenkohl’s marking “Outer Gate to Wakefield.” Continuing westward, this road eventually led to the “turnpike” or “King’s Highway,” now Route 3. By the late-nineteenth century, two other farm residences were sited at Whitley: Charles Muse, along the western side of the entrance road halfway to the main residence; and Robert Muse, north of the wagon road leading east from the main residence to Popes Creek landing.⁽¹¹⁾ George Muse’s farm was much smaller than Wakefield, containing between 160 (1850) and 198 (1860) acres, of which 84% was in cultivation by the later date. With the help of nine slaves, George Muse grew corn, wheat, and hay, and held livestock similar in type to those of Wilson.⁽¹²⁾

The house site of John E. Wilson lay on the eastern edge of the Wakefield acreage along Popes Creek. Shown within a fenced precinct with several outbuildings, an orchard, and what seems to be some type of rectangular garden area, the main residence was built close to the intersection of two roads: one leading to the house from Pea Hill gate, and the other extending northeast toward the Ice Pond. Unlike earlier plantation seats, the relationship of the house site to the Potomac River appears to have held less importance, given the network of internal roads. This was most likely due to a shift away from trading market crops via the river. The Wilson house site was apparently chosen for its high ground and proximity to the main road into Wakefield farm, which led from the house through at least two gates to meet what is now Route 3.

This road, located outside of the park, is undoubtedly characteristic of the earliest roads throughout the property: erratic alignments responding to both topography and property boundaries (see the portion paralleling the southwestern boundary of Wakefield marked by “Outer Gate to Wakefield”). A series of structures were located along this road, two of which appear to be house sites with associated orchards. The road also leads to the granary, undoubtedly an important element within this agricultural landscape.

Aside from the road leading from the Wilson house to the “Ice Ponds,” and another connecting the Muse family’s Whitley/Wickliffe estate to Popes Creek landing and Bridges Creek road, there was also a road that connected the “monument” site to Bridges Creek road. Rights-of-way to this road and to Bridges Creek road were granted to the Government of the United States by John E. Wilson in 1883, for the purpose of allowing public access to the birthplace monument from the river and landing. Based on earlier settlement patterns—in particular, those of the Henry Brooks, John Washington, Abbington, and Whitley (Wickliffe) tracts—Bridges Creek road appears to have been in existence in some form for at least 230 years and possibly much longer if it was in fact used by the Algonquins to connect “Indiantown” and seasonal camps on Popes Creek.⁽¹³⁾

Similarly, cultivated fields shown on the Lindenkohl survey had probably been farmed for some time. If, indeed, tobacco cultivation had ceased as a primary crop of the farm prior to William Augustine Washington’s property sale advertisement of 1803, acreage planted in corn, wheat, and barley could have been substantial, given the amount of cleared land indicated on the Lindenkohl survey. While this acreage obviously included meadows and old fields, evidence exists that the Wilsons farmed around the birthplace site. An interview with one of Wilson’s former laborers, Annanias Johnson, in the late 1930s or early 1940s, revealed that a wheat field had been in existence “for many years on the site known as ‘Burnt House Point’ where the cedar grove is now.”⁽¹⁴⁾ At least two springs and one “draw-well” were located on the Wilson property.⁽¹⁵⁾

Efforts to Commemorate the Birthplace of George Washington

The 1897 additions to the Lindenkohl survey illustrate the areas of Wakefield farm that were affected by the memorialization efforts of the U.S. Government, namely, the birthplace, burial ground, and road connecting a new wharf at Bridges Creek landing to a granite obelisk marking the purported site of George Washington’s birthplace. These efforts were the culmination of several decades of active interest in commemorating the site by the U.S. Government, which followed earlier memorialization efforts of family members and the Commonwealth of Virginia. Unfortunately, a series of myths and misrepresentations about the birthplace site, beginning with the laying of the Custis Stone in 1815, led to confusion and misinterpretation of the site for many, many years.

It is clear from accounts after 1815 that Custis set a memorial stone on what he believed to be the

birthplace site based on the existence of a chimney ruin, cellar, and thicket of fig trees. Pilgrimages to the site between 1815 and 1858 often resulted in published accounts of these elements. One such report noted that “an old chimney, a mammoth fig tree, and a freestone slab ... three feet long by one foot and a half wide and broken in two” constituted the memorial site, which lay within the larger agricultural landscape of “a two hundred acre corn field.”(16) The accounts of 1858 and 1874 attempted to identify discrete elements of the birthplace site’s architecture, and included a tentative site plan.(17) The confusion and misinterpretation of the site in the 1920s and 1930s partly stemmed from these accounts. Enthusiasts rushed to find the exact spot where the Custis marker had been placed, never questioning the accuracy of Custis’s claim to have found the location of the bedroom where George Washington was born.(18)

Lewis Washington, the son of George Corbin Washington, represented the family’s interests when he deeded the birthplace site reservation and the family burial ground to the Commonwealth of Virginia in 1858. The deed stipulated that both sites be “permanently enclosed with an iron fence based on stone foundations together with suitable and modest (though substantial) tablets, to commemorate to rising generations these notable spots.”(19) A subsequent visit by Virginia Governor Henry Wise, as well as a survey of the land and approval of the project by the state legislature, prompted John E. Wilson to donate additional properties to the memorial sites. These were rights-of-way, including “one acre of land or so much less as may be required so annexed to the reservation of Sixty feet square at the Birthsite—as to contain equal quantities on either side of said reservations,” and “one-half acre of land or less if requisite at the Burial place.”(20) Wilson had taken an active interest in both the history and upkeep of the ruins on his property since witnessing some of the pilgrimage visits. He had also made an effort to preserve the graves in the vault at the burial ground by filling in depressions to discourage grave robbers.(21)

Later records, however, indicate that the Commonwealth of Virginia never fulfilled its legal obligation to the Washington family. For example, the iron fences were never constructed to enclose the sites. The disruption of state government caused by the Civil War is typically cited as the reason for this omission.(22) As late as 1933, a Washington family member was asked to recall whether or not any of the preservation and commemoration efforts had been undertaken. Lloyd Washington, brother to Mrs. John Wilson (Elizabeth Washington Wilson) recalled that:

“I was frequently there, at that time, and have very distinct recollection of the ‘Burnt Chimney,’ locating the Birthplace, of George Washington, and there were never any Tablets, or Fences, Enclosing it, until later, the U.S. Government Erected a Monument, and Enclosed same, with an Iron Fence.”(23)

Other eyewitness accounts and graphic illustrations further support the idea that the state never undertook commemorative efforts at the site as promised. By the late 1870s, Congressional interest in placing a monument to George Washington at the site resulted in an initial appropriation of \$3,000 and a site visit by government officials and other visitors, including Gen. William T. Sherman, in October 1879. During the visit, the officials were to determine the condition of the site and necessary measures to protect the ruins; given the dilapidated state in which they found the properties, one of the visitors, Secretary of State William Evarts, became convinced that the birthplace site needed some sort of “structure,” as well as a “monument,” and eventually won approval for his proposed budget of \$30,000 in 1881. The Commonwealth of Virginia ceded the Washington family properties to the U.S. Government in 1882, thus clearing the way for a national memorial landscape at the site.

Plans for a structure at the birthplace were developed in 1881 by Boston architects Home and Dodd, in response to Evart’s intentions for the site. The plans included a proposal for a monumental granite structure enclosing the extant ruins of the “Ancient Kitchen Chimney” and its environs. A set of bronze doors with Romanesque detailing were to furnish limited access to the ruins for designated individuals such as family members. Interestingly enough, the Home and Dodd plans also called for the removal of the vault at the Washington family burial ground, and its placement within this structure. Surviving gravestones were to be mounted on the exterior walls of the building.

Unhappy with the design, R.J. Washington and John E. Wilson sent a letter to newly appointed Secretary of State Blaine, complaining of the architect’s intentions, especially their plan to surround

the chimney. A representative of the State Department, Dr. F.O. St. Clair, responded by suggesting that more site investigation, or "archeology," was necessary to determine the amount of land required to properly execute the commemorative landscape authorized by Congress. Excavations by a civil engineer were carried out accordingly.(24) In addition, Secretary of State Blaine called for the acquisition of additional lands and a 50-foot right-of-way to the birthplace property. With these lands, a public wharf or landing could be developed to render the site more accessible. Wilson was approached and in 1883, 21 acres, including approximately 11 acres at the birthplace and 10 acres composed of a right-of-way "to the Burying Ground and Potomac River beyond" were purchased.(25)

No action was taken to effect a memorial structure or monument until 1893-4, when a wharf, 1,050 feet long and 16 feet wide, was constructed at Bridges Creek landing under the supervision of Col. John M. Wilson of the Army Corps of Engineers.(26) Within two years, another contract was signed for the construction of a memorial marker on the birthplace site. Intended by Secretary of State Gresham to be "a shaft of American granite, high enough to be plainly visible from passing vessels, [at] a distance of five miles," the design was executed by John Crawford & Son of Buffalo, New York, who had previously installed a similar, albeit smaller, monument at the Mary Ball Washington house site in Fredericksburg, Virginia. A light Barre granite shaft, fifty-one feet in height, was placed on a twelve-foot square base, weighing some thirty-five tons(27) and installed on the site on April 2, 1896. (28) The site became a popular attraction; during the early part of the twentieth century, President Theodore Roosevelt visited the birthplace by boat, landing along the Potomac River and walking down the beach to the monument.

Efforts at creating a memorial landscape during this period did not extend to the "Ancient Burying Ground," which had been visited by Evarts and his party in 1879. Despite the deplorable conditions of the cemetery, the Home and Dodd design was never constructed. However, in 1906, ten years after the obelisk was placed on the ruins of Popes Creek plantation, restoration and preservation efforts at the burial ground were funded by the Virginia chapter of the Society of Colonial Dames of America. According to historical records, the actual labor was undertaken by Washington family heirs, William, James, and Dr. Augustine Latane(29) :

"A wall of concrete blocks was built around the old vault site, and the floor was laid in cement with the two old gravestones set in the cement. When the cement floor was still wet, Mr. Latane pressed in the names of some seventeen persons who were known to be there buried."(30)

William and James Latane eventually sold the surrounding parcel of farm land to the Wakefield National Memorial Association.

There is no evidence that Dr. Latane or the Colonial Dames attempted any preservation efforts of the old brick vault, which by this time was almost completely covered by earth.(31) In addition, the concrete-block wall, complete with wrought iron gate, covered only part of the burial ground, as later excavations and restoration efforts would reveal.(32) Further, no effort to construct a path from the road to the enclosure was made, although an implicit right-of-way was obtained from John Wilson. A photograph, presumably taken in the 1920s when the Wakefield National Memorial Association bought the acreage, clearly shows the remains of corn stalks surrounding the wall. For all intents and purposes, the graves outside the wall were lying under cultivated fields for most of the year.(33)

With the establishment of the monument, and, to a lesser degree, the "restoration" of the cemetery, the Washington family properties began to gain public attention as tourist sites. While John E. Wilson contributed greatly to the memorialization of the properties through land gifts and personal involvement as an unofficial guide, historian, and caretaker, the memorial landscape was not fully developed as an historic site until it came under the protection of the Wakefield National Memorial Association and NPS in the 1920s and 1930s.

Conclusion

While agricultural land uses continued to dominate Wakefield even after the property was bought by the Wilson family, expressions of the desire by many to commemorate the birthplace of George

Washington began to influence the character of the landscape during this period. Set within the vast expansive of crop fields were the wharf and road leading to the fifty-one foot tall granite monument and the rehabilitated Washington family burial ground from Bridges Creek landing on the Potomac River. The special precinct established around the monument, including wrought iron fencing, an approach road, a dense grove of Eastern red cedar trees, and a pavilion, served as the precedent for later efforts to mark and enhance the site of George Washington's birthplace.

Notes:

- (1) Hatch, 64; Flemer notebooks, GEWA archives.
- (2) Flemer notebooks; Eaton, sheet 4. See earlier discussion of inherited Butler lands as a part of Augustine Washington's estate.
- (3) Wilson's livestock holdings were listed as follows: 9 horses, 5 mules, 10 milch cows, 12 working oxen, 15 other cattle, 45 sheep, and 15 swine. U.S. Census, 1850, Agricultural Schedule.
- (4) U.S. Census, 1850, Slave Population Statistics.
- (5) Wilson's livestock in 1860 included: 7 horses, 12 mules, 12 milch cows, 13 working oxen, 17 other cattle, no sheep, 61 swine.
- (6) U.S. Census, 1860, Slave Population Statistics.
- (7) "Birthplace of Washington From a Survey by A. Lindenkohl, 1879" with "Note: Location of Monument and other Data added in 1897." Published 1897; unknown U.S. Government office; copies in the Virginia Historical Society and GEWA.
The information added after the initial survey is readily apparent because of its line weight and character. The generally straight alignment of the roads connecting the memorial site to the burial site and landing (1897) is especially noticeable when compared to the other, older roads, which are less regular.
- (8) During the late-nineteenth century, this property was owned by the Muse family, as it had been since at least the time of Augustine II, and probably his father, Augustine, I.
- (9) Subsequent records during the development of the Duck Hall tract as a picnic area refer to the uneven ground caused by old corn rows: "It is planned to disc up much of the ground as the old corn rows or ridges render the walking uneven and unsafe for games, etc." Superintendent's Monthly Report, August 1933, 5.
- (10) George Muse, Agricultural Census.
- (11) These residences were described by Goodwin Muse as each containing barns, poultry houses, and various other outbuildings, which were razed when the properties came under NPS ownership. Some features are extant, such as driveway markers and the ruins of a spring house. The "spring" located south of the R. Muse site was also noted by Mr. Muse as still functioning, and is located in a wooded area. Mr. Muse, however, could not recall any use of Popes Creek landing for boats; this designation probably dates from a much earlier period, along with the road trace winding through the Muse property. Erosion at the landing site has been so significant that any traces of features that may have existed have undoubtedly washed away. Goodwin Muse interview.
- (12) By 1860, Muse reported the following agricultural statistics: 727 bushels of wheat, 750 bushels of corn, 7 tons of hay, 2 horses, 4 mules, 3 milch cows, 4 working oxen, 5 other cattle, 10 sheep, 27 swine—figures which represent a healthy increase over his report in 1850. See U.S. Census, 1850, 1860, Agricultural Schedules, Slave Population Statistics.
- (13) Agricultural ditches lined this roadway in the late-nineteenth century. These ditches were most likely constructed in the early part of the eighteenth century, when slave labor was available to

improve the land for cultivation of tobacco and other crops. The road therefore appears to date to at least the early-eighteenth century.

(14) Annanias Johnson, "73 years old," interviewed by Philip R. Hough, Superintendent of GEWA. Johnson also told Hough that "Popes Creek was over 6 ft deep and was open water between the house site and the river. The creek has shoaled up a great deal and the marsh grown up within his memory. Sail boats used to run into Bridges Creek. Scows used to be towed into Popes Creek to carry out lumber from a saw mill up near the run."

Both Lawrence Latane and Goodwin Muse remember cattle grazing near the monument, or what they termed "Monument Point." Photographs from the 1920s show a fenced area with wire gate separating the eleven acres of U.S. Government property from the rest of the farm lands.

(15) One spring is shown near the Wakefield house; the other spring is indicated south of the John Washington site on the fringe of the park boundary. The draw-well shown along Bridges Creek road, near the junction of the Wickliffe farm road and the granary site, still functioned in 1930, according to Lawrence Latane, who supplied construction crews, who were realigning the road, with water from the well. Neither Mr. Latane nor Mr. Muse remembers the second spring site. Latane and Muse interviews.

(16) Hatch, 67.

(17) Ibid., 68.

(18) Ibid., 72.

(19) Hatch, 69.

(20) Hatch, 69.

(21) Wilson also claims to have seen the pieces of the Custis stone, although this is disputed by Hatch. For a description of his activities in preserving the graves at least by 1882, see Thornton A. Washington's description in Hatch, 77.

(22) The issue of legal conveyance of title, given that the conditions remained unfulfilled, were still under discussion in 1933. See letter from NPS Director Horace Albright to W. Lanier Washington, March 17, 1933. GEWA Park Files.

(23) Lloyd Washington to Philip R. Hough, GEWA superintendent, February 25, 1933. GEWA archives.

(24) Hatch, 72.

(25) Ibid., 72.

(26) Flemer notebook: According to one account, "The wharf extended into the river 1,050 feet having a 40 foot landing square on end, the general width being 220 feet. The board walk was to be 4 feet above water and was set on six inch wrought iron piles. There was a nine foot depth of water at the landing end. The estimated cost of wharf was to be \$11,000. It was completed in 1894 at a cost of \$10,971.38. On February 6, 1897 it was badly damaged by ice in the river and later repaired at a cost of \$10,971.38."

Both Mr. Latane and Mr. Muse remember seeing the remains of wharf piers and stated that they never remembered the pier as actually being functional. Mr. Muse, in particular, reiterated the fact that the winter river ice damaged the pier beyond repair. Interestingly, Mr. Muse also stated that the origin of the wharf at the site of Bridges Creek landing was part of the plan to land the monument there and transport it to the designated site; however, the weight of the shaft was such that the wharf was deemed incapable of carrying the load. Latane and Muse interviews.

(27) Hatch, 72. "The design selected was a copy of the Washington Monument located in

Washington D.C. but on a smaller scale, about a tenth size. It was made of light Barre Vermont granite, the main shaft being a single piece 40'-4" high and weighing 35 tons. The base was twelve feet square and made the total height 51 ft. It was erected in 1896 and was surrounded by an iron fence 36 feet square with a gravel walk all around the outside. Trees were cleared on the river side in order to be seen by traffic going up and down the river....The government property and right of way to the River were also fenced in with a strong wire fence, 18,081 ft. long and all property put under control of the U.S. Engineer, Dept. Of War....A watchman was employed to take care of the place at 300.00 a year." Flemer notebooks. A photograph, dated June 1926, shows the inscribed base plates, which are no longer part of the monument. The background of the photograph also shows the extent of tree cover in the area at the time. Three additional photographs show the shaft being taken down and reset. GEWA archives.

(28) One extant drawing of the site conditions, an elevation of the monument, and foundation ruins believed to be the birthplace site was executed by Capt. John Stewart, Army Corps of Engineers. The measured drawings of the ruins were scrutinized in the 1920s during the initial memorialization plans for the birthplace house by Edward Donn and members of the Wakefield National Memorial Association. Map drawer, GEWA.

(29) Mrs. Elizabeth Washington Wilson, who married John E. Wilson, was the granddaughter of William Augustine Washington, half brother of George Washington. Her mother was Sarah Tayloe Washington who was born at Haywood in 1800. Her daughter Susan married a Latane. Elizabeth Washington Wilson's daughters Betty Wilson and Susan Latane willed the property to William and James Latane in 1921.

(30) "Most of this work was done by the Latane Brothers using a concrete block machine and making a fence of these, then covering the inclosure [sic] with cement into which the different slabs were set." Flemer Notebook, vol. 1, GEWA archives; Notes accompanying the 1939 Master Plan for George Washington Birthplace National Monument, GEWA archives.

(31) Later excavations would prove just how far below the surface the vault lay prior to 1930: "The principal find was the large family vault, which tradition said was there, but which had apparently disappeared. This was discovered well beneath the surface of the ground." Indications that the vault's existence had not escaped local memory is evident in the fact that the general location was "in what has always been known in the neighborhood as 'The Vault Field,' at Wakefield" Edward A. Donn to Mrs. Rust, memorandum on Gault excavation, April 20, 1930. Wakefield Association files, Fine Arts Commission Records (FAC), Record Group (RG) 66, National Archives (NA) I.

(32) See section below on the Wakefield National Memorial Association's restoration of the vault and archeological investigations of the site by Gault and Company, who exhumed the remains.

(33) Photograph, Wakefield Association files, FAC, RG 66, National Archives I. Accompanied by letter from chairman of Fine Arts Commission, Charles Moore.

Wakefield National Memorial Association Development of the Site, 1923 - 1932

Introduction

An enormous amount of change occurred on site of Popes Creek plantation between 1923 and 1932 due to the commemorative efforts of the Wakefield National Memorial Association and the subsequent establishment of a National Monument on the site. Within the historic core, the granite obelisk monument was removed and relocated in 1930 to a new traffic circle at the juncture of Bridges Creek road and State Route 204, which had been constructed as an entrance to the site in the early 1920s. In 1931, the road leading to the birthplace site was improved, cedar trees were planted in an allée alongside the road, and a new parking lot was constructed near the birthplace. Bridges Creek road was realigned in 1932. A clay pit and brick kiln were established between 1930 and 1932 to make bricks for many of the Wakefield National Memorial Association's construction projects. A Memorial House commemorating the birthplace of George Washington was constructed on the previous site of the monument in 1931; a Kitchen House and Spring-House were constructed nearby in the same year. A Colonial Garden, based on plans prepared by NPS landscape architects, was also developed. The garden was enclosed within a picket fence and had a cast-stone sundial as a focal point. Boxwood were transplanted to the site, and other ornamental plantings were established. A trail was built around Burnt House Point in 1931, and a brick walk was constructed ca. 1932 to connect the Memorial House, the Colonial Garden, and other features. Picket fencing was built to enclose these improvements in 1931.

Other amenities were constructed within the historic core during the period, including rest rooms and a Pump House, as well as a storage structure and a Utility Building, with an associated access road to house maintenance activities. Fencing was constructed to edge this maintenance complex north of the Memorial House area. Additional features developed by 1932 include a flagpole at the parking area, an "old wagon road" leading around the historic core, and a bridge leading to a trail system across Dancing Marsh at Duck Hall. Views to Popes Creek, established in the 1890s, were maintained from the Memorial House area.

Five features that appear to have existed within the historic core before the park was established were retained as part of the new landscape: the fig shrubs and hackberry tree near the birthplace; a tool house along Popes Creek; a dance pavilion sited within a grove of cedars on Burnt House Point; "Captain's Cove Wharf" also along Popes Creek; and a road leading to a borrow pit where the Visitor Center parking area would be later constructed. A flagpole was known to exist on an island at the mouth of Popes Creek during this period, but little documentation has been found that discusses its character or use.

New developments at Duck Hall and at the Washington family burial ground were also completed by 1932. At Duck Hall, a Log House was built, as were two rest room buildings, and an access road. A residential complex was also developed there which consisted of two buildings and two garages, an access road, tennis courts, and trails to the historic core and Duck Hall point. These were developed by NPS to house park employees. At the Washington family burial ground, a new brick enclosing wall was constructed, along with a pedestrian walk edged by ornamental plantings, a parking area, and a maintenance access road.

Newly realigned Bridges Creek road also saw new developments, such as wooden fencing to its east, and an allée/hedgerow of cedars along much of its length. Muse family holdings also appear to have undergone numerous changes during this period including three new house sites, a pond with an earthen impoundment, and a well site with a road leading to it. The nearby Raymond Washington property south of the Muse farm included a house site with various outbuildings and an access road during this period.

Existing features of the site that became part of the new park included the pond near the Potomac River; various agricultural fields with associated hedgerows and drainage ditches; as well as natural systems such as successional woodlands; the drainageway and Ice Pond; Digwood Swamp;

Longwood Swamp; Dancing Marsh; and four springs. The existing grove of Eastern red cedar trees was maintained at Burnt House Point, and the Muse family burial ground located near Digwood Swamp remained a part of the Muse family farmstead. It is not known whether the George Muse house and orchard were still extant during this period, although the road leading to the property continued to be used.

Elsewhere, the wharf at Bridges Creek landing had fallen into disrepair and was no longer functional at this time.

Wakefield National Memorial Association Activities

On the evening of June 11, 1923, a group of individuals met at the home of Josephine Wheelwright Rust in Washington, D.C., to form “an Association to be known at [sic] the ‘Wakefield National Memorial Association.’ [Their] object [was] the preservation of the birthplace of George Washington.”(1) Organized by Mrs. Rust, the association was defined by the “object and scope” of preserving:

“for all time the historical portions of Wakefield and to form a beautiful park of that portion and to build there a replica of the house in which Washington was born and a log cabin as emblematic of the home of the first settlers, linking up this park with the Government-owned Monument and Grounds and make of it a shrine to which Americans can go; but like Mt. Vernon under the care and direction of this Association.”(2)

By June 1923, Mrs. Rust had already secured an option on some fifty acres of Augustine Washington’s eighteenth-century holdings, including the burial vault. The goal of founding an association was ostensibly to raise both financial and political support for her cause. The motivation behind Josephine Rust’s efforts and the beginning of the Wakefield National Memorial Association(3) were further explained in a 1924 presentation program for celebrating Washington’s birthday on February 22; threats to the site by “private shooting and fishing clubs” prompted the purchase of selected parcels, and it appears that seventy acres were now under purchase option by the Wakefield Association.(4) However, the Wakefield Association clearly intended to take on much more:

“Until 1923 the road from the main highway into the Wakefield Estate was usually impassable; but now the State of Virginia and the Government have built a gravel road, which is a beginning of needed improvements. This Association had acquired seventy acres of tolerable land adjoining the Government owned land, including the tombs of the Washington family, and ultimately it hopes to acquire all the property between Bridges Creek and Popes Creek, a total of one thousand acres.”(5)

The founding of the Wakefield Association occurred at a time in which historic preservation was receiving a good deal of attention due to the actions of John D. Rockefeller, who had announced his intention to restore the core of the colonial capital of Williamsburg, as well as the U.S. Government’s two divisions concerned with public property, the War Department and National Park Service (NPS). Given the publicity associated with the Rockefeller project in Williamsburg, it is likely that Mrs. Rust was at least partly influenced by efforts to reconstruct the colonial scene there.(6)

The impetus behind historic preservation efforts of the War Department and NPS was more complex. Since the Civil War, the War Department had found itself the custodian of historic sites, the majority of which were battlefields, although, in some cases these sites were the homes or properties of famous generals, far from the site of any battle. The first U.S. Government efforts at Popes Creek were executed through the Army Corps of Engineers, who were responsible for the property. However a major shift in policy occurred in the 1920s after congressional pressure led to the restoration of the Lee Mansion at Arlington. This was a watershed event in the history of the War Department’s treatment of historic sites.

At this time, NPS was under the direction of Stephen Mather, who had led the agency from its inception in 1916. Mather’s assistant, Horace Albright, who succeeded him in 1928, sought to move the emphasis of the National Park Service toward historic preservation—in his words, to “go rather

heavily into the historical park field.”(7) Albright immediately set out to challenge the War Department’s jurisdiction over historic sites, particularly in the East, but his efforts stalled in the face of congressional opposition fueled largely by War Department resistance. Taking a different tack, Albright decided that the creation of historical parks within NPS would eventually sway Congress toward transferring properties out of the War Department and into the custody of his agency. His first opportunity to establish historic preservation as a top priority in NPS appeared in 1930, when the George Washington Birthplace National Monument was created by an act of Congress. The enabling legislation stipulated that the National Park Service would administer the site.

Between 1924 and 1930, however, the War Department’s interest in its eleven-acre “reservation” at Wakefield increased, primarily due to the attention drawn to the site by the Wakefield Association. Charles Moore, the director of the U.S. Fine Arts Commission and a member of the Wakefield Association, sought to involve the Army Corps of Engineers in excavations at the birthplace site in 1925. Maj. James O’Connor of the Army Corps of Engineers was placed in charge of the project.(8) The express purpose of the Wakefield Association was to build a “replica” manor house on the birthplace site occupied by the U.S. Government monument; it is unclear whether the Wakefield Association was interested in pursuing archeological investigations or not. Moore, however, was specifically interested in identifying the “exact location of the house on the Wakefield reservation.” O’Connor’s reply to Moore regarding this request was short and pointed: “The funds allotted to this office are for the purposes of constructing an approach road to the reservation and for ordinary maintenance, and therefore none are available for an investigation such as you suggest.”(9) Evidently, this refusal was not a deterrent, as Moore and Mrs. Rust proceeded, with a permit from the Corps in 1926, to privately fund excavations to determine the exact location and extent of the foundation ruins mapped by Capt. John Stewart in 1895.(10)

Disagreements between representatives of the War Department and the Wakefield Association soon arose over how the site was to be developed. Moore wrote to O’Connor in July 1925, questioning the Corps’s plans for “the construction of a [concrete] road to and about the monument,” that would serve as a connector between the state road constructed in 1923 and the birthplace site.(11) In doing so, he set the stage for a long series of conflicts regarding the “park’s” design:

“The plan called for a concrete road. As you know the highway from Fredericksburg to the entrance of Wakefield is gravel and from the entrance into the Government grounds is also gravel. Would it not be a strange thing to put in a concrete road work in a purely rural setting, and is there any necessity for putting a road around the monument?”(12)

O’Connor’s reply contained within it the seeds of further conflict, as it referred to the Corps’ increasing involvement in plans for the eleven-acre birthplace site:

“Present plans contemplate ending the proposed road at the line of the Wakefield reservation and studies are being made as to the development inside the grounds. The concrete road is planned as a matter of economy in eliminating expensive maintenance charges inherent in less permanent types of roads.”(13)

Dissatisfied with O’Connor’s explanation, Moore wrote to Dwight Davis, Secretary of War. Davis assured Moore that “this Department is in sympathy with the general ideas of the Wakefield Association and is desirous of cooperating with it in the improvement of Washington’s birthplace.” However, he also wrote that “[T]he construction of a concrete road connecting the Reservation with the State Highway will fill an urgent need at the present time, and will provide a roadway which obviates the continuous maintenance costs necessary for gravel roads.” In addition, Davis refused any assistance, presumably in response to a query by Moore, for funds to improve any other feature of the landscape except the road, such as the “Government wharf which is now wrecked and cannot be used.”(14) This exchange presaged the impending battles over the siting of the replica to be built by the Wakefield Association.

Also contained in Davis’s letter was a presumption that would color the War Department’s dealings with the Wakefield Association for at least several more years:

"it is understood that the Wakefield Memorial Association does not now have available sufficient funds for the immediate execution of its plans for the improvement of the lands surrounding the Government Reservation. It seems probable, therefore, that the raising of funds and the completion and execution of the Association's plans may require several years."(15)

Critical to this ongoing dialogue was the fact that the Wakefield Association had garnered considerable Congressional support, resulting in legislation authorizing it to "build, operate, and maintain upon the plot of ground owned by the United States at Wakefield, Westmoreland County, Virginia a replica, as nearly as may be practical, of the home in which George Washington was born," with the stipulation that such plans be approved by the Secretary of War and the Fine Arts Commission.(16) Sometime in 1927, the Wakefield Association acquired the services of Washington architect Edward Donn, who had previously restored Woodlawn Plantation in Mount Vernon, Virginia.(17) A site plan of the "Grounds" addressing three separate areas was prepared by Donn's office in 1927. Apparently these were not to be unified aesthetically; each of the areas—the replica house at the birthplace site, Duck Hall and the "Log House," and the Washington family burial ground—looked completely different.(18)

Donn incorporated both Mrs. Rust's ideas and research prepared by Arthur Hoppin, a professional genealogist who functioned as a historian for the Wakefield Association, into the design of the replica house. Hoppin's work, guided by the belief that the Custis stone and the U.S. Government monument had been accurately sited at the birthplace of George Washington, was a combination of research and folklore based on oral histories and recollections of the site. Hoppin's ire had apparently been raised by a nineteenth-century conjectural illustration of the birthplace as a rustic cottage, drawn by Benjamin Lossing, and used by Charles Moore in his publication, "The Family Life of Washington".(19) Using information gleaned from an interview with a Washington family member, Hoppin urged Donn to model the birthplace replica on a frame structure in Providence Forge, Virginia, which the descendant claimed was a copy of the original Popes Creek house. Donn's assistant, Albert Erb, visited the site, surveyed and measured it, and copied details to be used in Donn's plan. Mrs. Rust requested that the house be constructed of brick instead of wood due to maintenance considerations. Donn's drawings of 1927 show his conjectural view of the house, as well as the nearby "Ancient Kitchen" outbuilding.(20)

Despite the fact that the Wakefield Association was sure of approval of its plans by the Fine Arts Commission, the War Department did not easily relinquish control over the site. In the fall of 1927, a visit was made to the site by Donn, Maj. Brehon Somervell of the Army Corps, and two noted professionals, Milton Medary, president of the American Institute of Architects, and Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr. whose national reputation as a landscape architect was undisputed. The result of this visit was that Donn was forced to inform Mrs. Rust that all three of the authorities were against placing the replica house on the foundations believed to be the original site, reasoning that the replica would eventually come to represent the "actual house in which that event took place." (21) Instead, they recommended preservation of the foundation ruins, and siting the house close by, but not on, the ruins. A letter to Charles Moore from Milton Medary indicated that the Army Corps of Engineers was developing its own plans in response to the visit, as well as an inappropriate proposal for the site's development based on Somervell's observations:

Yesterday I received a note asking whether I could meet Major Somervell and Major Brown to look at some studies which have been made for this project. This is all I know of the situation since our visit some time ago with you, when the development proposed at that time seemed so utterly out of keeping with the simple atmosphere which still surrounds the little point of land where the original house was built.(22)

Objections to Donn's plans were overruled by the Fine Arts Commission on December 15, 1927. Believing that "there is sufficient documentary testimony as to the character of the house to guide the architect as to size and general disposition of the location of the buildings appertaining to the mansion," the Commission approved both the house design and its "location ... on the original site." While the recommendations of Olmsted and the others were not followed, the actual birthplace foundation fortuitously remained preserved due to the fact that it had not yet been discovered, as will be seen later in this section.

Construction of the replica birthplace house on the site of the purported foundation necessitated the relocation of the monument; however, the reasons for its relocation went beyond the need to clear the site for construction. As stated by Moore:

"The monument is of a design once used in cemeteries, but now generally regarded as inappropriate even for such uses. It is manifestly inappropriate to mark a birthplace."(23)

Accordingly, Josephine Rust submitted the plans to Secretary of War Dwight Davis for his approval, with a written explanation as follows:

"The plans so far made call simply for a mansion house, but they are to be followed by others or the buildings appurtenant thereto, according to the practice in colonial Virginia. Also gardens, both ornamental and kitchen gardens....The main points to be considered at this time are two—First, the character and location of the house; Second, the removal of the monument. Until these two points are settled the subordinate features must remain in abeyance."(24)

Davis' responded by refusing to agree to construction on the foundation ruins and by announcing that the department was proceeding with its own concept plan for the eleven-acre parcel administered by the U.S. Government. Davis wrote that:

"With reference to your request for approval of the location for the house and the removal of the monument from the proposed site, I would state that the Department has requested an appropriation of funds for the employment of an architect and the preparation of plans for a proper development of the Government Reservation at Wakefield. Accordingly, I do not wish to approve a definite location for the house until the studies which such an appropriation will make possible have been completed and plans for the complete development of Wakefield have matured."(25)

Evidence of the War Department's development of a separate study lies in a letter written to Mrs. Rust in October of that year, in which a Mr. Eugene Baker, landscape architect, reveals his involvement in assisting "Major Brehon Somervell of the U.S. Engineer Office in making a landscape design for the layout of the Government Reservation at Wakefield."(26) Davis outlined the proposed development in an explanation to Rep. John Morin regarding H.R. 12807, a bill under consideration by Congress that had been mentioned to Mrs. Rust. It appears from this letter that the War Department intended to supersede most of the Wakefield Association's efforts, with the exception of the construction of the replica house:

"The bill provides for the improvement of Wakefield along the general lines of a tentative plan formulated by the District Engineer charged with immediate supervision of the reservation [Somervell]. This place [sic: plan?] includes rather extensive water development, including dredging, filling, and jetty construction, to enable boats to reach the reservation by way of Popes Creek, and an airplane landing field to make the reservation conveniently accessible by air....

"The other features of the plan include the purchase of about fifty acres of additional land and the general improvement of the reservation. These features are very desirable and I recommend that they be authorized."(27)

The Somervell plan was presented to a congressional committee on February 8, 1929. At this time, Somervell requested \$5,000 to "prepare plans for the improvement of Wakefield," but upon direct questioning, he admitted that his "tentative plans" required the enormous sum of \$450,000 as the "cost of construction." This sent the committee members into a frenzied discussion over the merits of spending that much money on a controversial site as opposed to reallocating the funds, as one member suggested, to purchase Mount Vernon instead.(28) As a result of the meeting, and possibly a bit of political and private pressure exerted from other sectors, Dwight Davis relinquished his resistance to the construction of the replica house on April 13, 1929.(29) For all intents and purposes, the influence of the War Department upon the birthplace site was over.

Meanwhile, Wakefield Association members were making significant social connections in order to

continue purchasing land between Bridges and Popes Creeks. Arthur Hoppin secured an agreement with the John D. Rockefeller organization, whereby Rockefeller would purchase the acres then under option by the Wakefield Association through his representative, Kenneth Chorley, and the "River Holding Corporation." The amount of purchase, \$110,000, was to be matched by the Wakefield Association for the purposes of construction by January 7, 1931. In 1929, the River Holding Corporation held four parcels totaling 266.88 acres in trust for the Wakefield Association⁽³⁰⁾. This land had been purchased from the Latane family (heirs to John Wilson) and contained land contiguous to the existing 11.88 acre reservation, which consisted of two parcels (47.87 and 12 acres), that had formerly been part of the Abbington tract purchased by Augustine Washington. The other two parcels included the Washington family burial ground and John Washington site (37.54 acres), and a large area of cultivated fields (167.47 acres) that included the Henry Brooks site and much of the land he left to his wife and daughter in the 1660s, which was later acquired by Augustine Washington. In 1929, the Wakefield Association's holdings otherwise consisted of a small parcel at the burial ground, the Duck Hall tract (67.58 acres), and the Raymond Washington farm, a contiguous property (31.20 acres) that appears to have been part of the original Abbington tract purchased by Augustine Washington in 1728.⁽³¹⁾ The assembled acreage of these parcels was, according to the 1929 plat, some 377.54 acres, with 365.66 owned by the Wakefield Association, and 11.88 administered by the U.S. Government.

Much negotiating remained, however, as Mrs. Rust faced obstacles on two fronts. First, the Wakefield Association was not raising money fast enough to match Rockefeller's grant by January 1931, and second, disagreement regarding both the validity of Donn's designs and the desirability of construction on the ruins continued, prompting increased concern by Rockefeller that the property be properly reconstructed. In response to these concerns, George Washington Birthplace National Monument was created by presidential proclamation on March 30, 1931.⁽³²⁾

Seeing that the Wakefield Association's funds might prove insufficient, Mrs. Rust appealed to Congress to appropriate \$50,000 for site improvements, with an additional \$15,000 to cover the expenses of moving the monument to a new site. Skillful legislative maneuvering by Rep. Louis Cramton, whose influence upon preservation can be seen in the early 1920s restoration of the Lee Mansion, resulted in his call for custody of the site to be transferred to NPS, undoubtedly at the urging of Horace Albright, who saw this as an opportunity to gain an "historical park." Meanwhile, private pressure from the Rockefeller organization communicated to Mrs. Rust through Cramton sought to ensure authenticity and maintenance of the proposed work. In order to effect the proper development of the site, the resulting appropriation to the Wakefield Association placed custody of the site in the hands of NPS, which immediately was to assume a supervisory role in the design of the site.⁽³³⁾

Aware of the earlier conflicts between the Wakefield Association and the War Department, NPS Director Albright made an initial gesture to Mrs. Rust during a meeting of the Wakefield Association on April 12, 1930, by offering the services of NPS engineer O.G. Taylor as surveyor.⁽³⁴⁾ Most of the individuals responsible for site development during this period were present, including Mrs. Rust, Charles Moore, Edward Donn, Horace Albright, and his two assistant directors, A. E. Demaray and W. B. Lewis. Taylor, a former resident engineer at Yosemite National Park, was to make surveys of the area, as well as a full topographic map. Albright also suggested incorporating NPS landscape architects into the planning process. This suggestion prompted the following exchange, which may be indicative of the Wakefield Association's previous dealings with the Army Corps of Engineers:

"Mr. Moore remarked that their preference would be a young man, who was not too set in his ideas, and Mr. Albright assured him that all the landscape architects in the National Park Service are young men, who have been trained to plan for structures, roads, trails, etc., in national parks so that the natural landscape may be preserved in so far as it is possible to do so."⁽³⁵⁾

Architect Edward Donn had by this time, however, completed plans for both the birthplace site and the burial ground. A trace drawing entitled "WAKEFIELD, showing development of the eleven acres owned by the government of the United States—suggested by Edward W. Donn, Jr., Architect," shows his suggestions for the grounds at the birthplace site as well as at the "log house," camping areas, and dock to be located on Popes Creek on the Duck Hall tract which had been acquired by the

Wakefield Association.(36) Interestingly enough, this drawing also contains a detail of Donn's treatment of the base of the monument, showing a baroque composition of figures seated on an elevated plinth well over twelve feet in height.

Donn's plans focused primarily on the birthplace site. He proposed an approach to the site through an "avenue of cedars" lining the State road, leading first to a circular turnaround containing the relocated monument, and then beyond to the birthplace. Parking areas were to be established on the left side of the entry road past the turnaround. Beyond the parking area, the entry road would lead to the birthplace precinct, an area enclosed by a brick wall and entered through a pair of gates. Cars would have been able to travel through the gates to a circular drive located northwest of the mansion and kitchen buildings. The mansion was to be connected by a walk to the kitchen outbuilding and a series of kitchen and ornamental gardens extending southward toward Popes Creek. Only three buildings were included on this plan: the mansion, the kitchen, and a small, undefined outbuilding north of the mansion. Donn's plan also called for a trail to follow the contours of the shores of Popes Creek.

Donn's plans reflected the intentions of the Wakefield Association as they had evolved throughout the six years of its existence. The "beautiful park" originally conceived as featuring a "replica of the house in which Washington was born and a log cabin as emblematic of the home of the first settlers," was, by 1930, an elaborate proposal outlined by the Wakefield Association in a document more than likely prepared to accompany Donn's plans to NPS. In detailing the development of the 367 acres (modified from the 1929 figures), three areas of emphasis were considered: the excavation and marking of the John Washington house site, site development at the birthplace ruins, and restoration of the family burial ground. Specifically, the Wakefield Association's plans called for:

"Removal of the Government monument erected in 1895 on the site of the birthhouse to another part of the Government reservation in order that the house may be restored. Also the re-designing of the base of the monument as a marker rather than a funereal design of the 1890s.

"Restoration of the birthplace and ancient kitchen. The house to be as nearly like the original as possible and furnished according to that period and used as a museum. The ancient kitchen to be rebuilt similar to the original structure and to contain the heating plant and other conveniences, and quarters for the caretaker.

"Restoration of the old-fashioned garden, sloping from the house to the river....

"Construction of a lodge to be used for the convenience and hospitality of visitors."(37)

The monument's removal was initiated on August 9, 1930 after a contract was assigned to James O. Caton & Sons on July 15. Caton's contract involved "moving the monument, fence and old foundations, re-cutting base and pedestal, and extending the monument base."(38) By September 10, the new concrete foundation was in place, and equipment was available to restore the shaft to its former position on the base. The entire operation was completed by December 1930.

On December 12, 1930, a contract in the amount of \$45,000 was also let to J. J. Jones and Conquest of Richmond, Virginia for the construction of the mansion house and kitchen. In preparation for construction, an elaborate plan to produce bricks made of Wakefield clay was set into motion. Kenneth Chorley, representing the Rockefeller interests, was persuaded by Albright's assistant, Arthur Demaray, to loan the experienced brick-makers, then involved in the Williamsburg restoration, to the Wakefield Association.(39) A kiln was established on the site "in the field immediately west of the reservation" where clay deposits "1,000 feet west of the house site" were found to be suitable for brick production.(40) Donn and Taylor supervised the kiln operations, with Donn approving the "size and color of the bricks." By September 1930, 130,000 bricks had been produced for use; according to Donn and Taylor, some 320,000 bricks would ultimately be required for the construction of the "Mansion, Ancient Kitchen, and Graveyard Wall."(41) The house was completed in the summer of 1931.(42)

In September 1930, Donn instructed NPS engineer O.G. Taylor to dig a test trench through a surficial anomaly they had discovered in the historic core area. Taylor's account stated that:

"Only one foot under the surface a chimney foundation was discovered. Excavating was continued so far as we had any lead until we had uncovered a 'U'-shaped building of considerable size. The long side is the bottom of the 'U', and it is 58 feet long and 19 feet wide. The foundations are 18 inches thick and a cross wall, without any opening, divides the cellar into two rooms. The bottom of the cellar walls are from 5 to 7 feet below the surface, and there is a cellar fireplace in the extreme ends of each room.

"The west leg of the 'U' is 16 feet wide without cellar, and 5 feet of its width extends beyond the end of the long building that has a fireplace in the end.

"The east leg extends about 4 feet beyond the end of the long building. It is 18 feet in length and has a cellar with a cellar fireplace in the end. The fireplace is under a 12 inch cedar. This cellar is not so deep as the other two.... There was also uncovered in 1930 a fireplace and the foundations of the fireplace end of a building at the site where the present Ancient Kitchen is built. (43)

While this massive foundation, which came to be known as "Building X," raised doubts about the purported location of the birthplace in the minds of Edward Donn, O.G. Taylor, and others involved in the project, Historian Charles Hoppin was not willing to reconsider the issue. He stated:

"I do not believe that there is anything whatever, or ever was anything, that can or ever could alter the site of the birthhouse; and so I have no particular interest in the other buildings located elsewhere other than their existence at one time or another proves that the birthhouse was solely used as a residence for the members of the Washington family." (44)

Many aspects of the newly uncovered foundation suggested that it, and not the foundation chosen as the site of the Memorial House, represented the birthplace of George Washington. For example, the size of the new foundation could easily have accommodated the 1762 inventory of Washington family furnishings, which the foundation discovered earlier could not. Also, later excavation in 1936 revealed:

'bits of pottery, earthenware, salt glaze and glass,' colored plaster, melted glass, straight pins, forks, buttons, and even a bridle bit. About the evidence of fire— 'almost every relic recovered showed signs of having been in a fire. There was an abundance of ashes and several charred bits of wood. One of the latter appears to have been an oak beam 7 inches square.' (45)

In his 1942 "Orientation Report" about George Washington Birthplace National Monument, David Rodnick concludes that:

"... The Memorial House was put on a site of a building that was 38 feet long, and but 14 feet and 20 feet wide at the eastern and western units respectively. The building ran from east to west, and there were no other foundations to the north of it. Half of the Memorial Mansion, then, is built where no foundations ever existed

"....The size of the building was most arbitrarily arrived at, since it is completely inconsistent with the foundations found underneath it." (46)

Despite the likelihood that the Memorial House was being built in an inaccurate location, the Wakefield Association continued with their construction plans, and the building was completed in 1931.

Also during this period, NPS provided landscape architectural assistance to the Wakefield Association in planning for the park. Charles Peterson, the first National Park Service landscape architect assigned to the eastern half of the country, was asked by Albright to become involved in the proceedings at Wakefield. Peterson, however, was heavily involved in work at Colonial National Monument and recommended that they bring in another landscape architect, probably from the San Francisco office, to assist the project. Roswell Ludgate eventually filled this role, although Peterson monitored progress at the site. Peterson was particularly distressed by the excavation of the site for

the Memorial Mansion, as he noted in a letter of November 21, 1930:

"The present excavation by the contractor at Wakefield, working under the approved specifications, is to me one of the most culpably destructive operations of which I have ever heard. To tear out the last remaining evidence of a structure of such important historical associations as these without first having made an accurate record of the findings is an inexcusable act of presumption by the architect. To increase the offensiveness of the situation, the material is being hauled away by fresnos and wheelbarrows without even a competent observer on the ground.

"In the first place, why the original foundations preserved, strengthened and augmented should not be sufficient to hold up the building is not obvious. If the old basement was not deep, with deliberate ignorance to set up a structure that is neither this nor that, a great archeological crime has been perpetrated. With this added to the scrambling of the remains at the burying ground, we have been laid open to serious and justified criticism." (47)

Even after it was built, the Memorial House continued to prove controversial. The term "replica" had been used to describe the structure commissioned by the Wakefield Association and partially funded by the United States Government. However:

"neither the builder nor the architect had ever claimed that the place was an exact copy. Edwin Conquest, the contractor, warned a Richmond member of the association while the Memorial Mansion was under construction: "Mr. Donn states that it is not his idea that the present building is to represent an exact reproduction of Washington's birthplace. Such a thing, however desirable, would not be possible because the original building was burned in 1780 and no plans or specifications for it are now in existence." Donn asked Albright if "well meaning enthusiasts" would stop using the word replica to describe the building he had designed as typical of the period." (48)

In November 1930, Roswell Ludgate began research on colonial gardens in preparation for the installation of a garden to the east of the mansion. He first wrote to the Olmsted Brothers for advice, and later solicited support from Albright for field trips to "Virginia estates" in the spring, when the gardens would be in bloom. Evidently, time constraints obviated these site visits, as within the month Ludgate submitted a plan and detailed description of the garden for Mrs. Rust's approval. The plan had two distinct sections of plantings, composed of plants known to have been used in colonial gardens, and a brick walk edged by boxwood to be transplanted from Campbellton, a nearby estate. (49) The entire garden was to be enclosed by a picket fence, with a sun-dial serving as centerpiece.

As would be the case with the burial ground, the design intentions of NPS came into conflict with those of the Wakefield Association. Specifically, NPS landscape architects proposed presenting a colonial garden as accurately as possible. Although Mrs. Rust and members of the Fine Arts Commission were impressed with Ludgate's plan, the donors who were furnishing the money for the garden were more interested in establishing a memorial to Mary Smith Jones Moore. Mrs. William Sherrard, in particular, objected to the colonial plan, primarily because of the rather pedestrian nature of the kitchen garden plantings. Instead, Mrs. Sherrard wanted a "beautiful memorial garden," with the sundial playing a commanding role as a memorial piece, stating that "if we could drop the idea and word 'Colonial' and conceive of a flower garden with seats placed where we could enjoy the central sundial put in as a feature ... we would like to have the Sun-dial in the center of a round plot with paths radiating from it." (50)

Despite the fact that Albright had directed Ludgate to stop the bidding on the garden until a meeting could be held to straighten out this dilemma, Peterson wrote a stringent memo advising the Director that "It would certainly seem wrong to erect a conspicuous memorial to Mary Smith Jones Moore on the same ground with an extensive reproduction of what we like to feel is a Colonial picture." (51) During the resulting garden summit at the park, Mrs. Sherrard capitulated when Mrs. Rust offered to return the donated funds. Ludgate's plan was partially installed during the spring and summer of 1931; by December 1931, the "Colonial Garden" had been completely staked, and "enclosed with a picket fence made of hand hewn lumber" (52) .

Luckily, other landscape planting proposals were less contentious. Throughout the spring of 1931, an aggressive program of transplanting vegetation to the historic core area from other areas of the park property was being carried out. Two of the legendary survivors from earlier pilgrimage accounts—the fig trees and the hackberry tree⁽⁵³⁾—were joined by a variety of cedars, hollies, sweetgum, and “471 mountain laurel,” in addition to the transplanted boxwood hedges from Campbellton. ⁽⁵⁴⁾ The Wakefield Association remained active with the landscaping, planting “a tree box at the Southeast corner of the Mansion and one plum and one cherry in the area west of the Ancient Kitchen” as late as December 1931. ⁽⁵⁵⁾ Ludgate had hired “Senior Gardener Broderick” during these months, probably to oversee the almost continual planting of new materials throughout the property. In addition to plantings at the burial ground by the Davey Tree Expert Company, trees such as cedars were planted “around the monument circle and along the road to the Mansion.” ⁽⁵⁶⁾ In December 1932, the Davey Company also transplanted trees to the newly constructed residential area in the Duck Hall tract. ⁽⁵⁷⁾

The full-scale development of the park by NPS can be seen in the document, “Map of a Portion of George Washington Birthplace National Monument,” dated 1932. ⁽⁵⁸⁾ Within the historic core area, at least four structures were built in addition to the replica house and the kitchen: the well-house (later identified on a park brochure map as a “fountain”), two comfort stations, and a utility building. The well-house was located between the replica house, the kitchen house, the comfort stations to the north of the replica house (hereinafter referred to as the Memorial House), and the utility building near the location of the brick kiln, which had since been torn down. ⁽⁵⁹⁾ One structure, a tool house, apparently existed in the historic core area along the banks of Popes Creek northeast of the new parking area before 1932. A photograph of the building dated 1928, as well as park files detailing known construction and treatment information about this building, indicate that it existed at the time the park was established. It was razed by NPS in 1976 when a new trail between the Visitor Center and the historic core was constructed. An arc-like path was also constructed in front of the Memorial House. This path connected the Memorial House and the new parking area but was labeled with a misleading appellation: “old wagon road” on the map. Judging from oral histories and aerial photographs of the area prior to construction of the Memorial House, a road trace associated with the granite monument and other features at Burnt House Point did exist. This trace, however, had a much different alignment than the so-called “old wagon road,” and may have been meant to evoke an association with the plantation entrances of larger estates such as Carter’s Grove, Westover, or even Mount Vernon, although its purpose is not made clear in the historic record. ⁽⁶⁰⁾

In May 1931, sealed bids were accepted by NPS for the construction of other park features: “1.25 miles of clay gravel road with appurtenances, 160 sq. yds. brick walks, 1380 sq. yds. gravel walks, 1350 lin. ft. log rail, 1500 lin. ft. split rail fence, 153 4” to 14” dia. trees transplanted, various vines and shrubs.” ⁽⁶¹⁾ The contract, awarded to the Davey Tree Expert Company of Kent, Ohio in July 1931, called for “Roads, Paths, Walks, Fences, Parking Area and incidental Planting.” ⁽⁶²⁾ Perhaps the most dramatic change that took place in the park during this construction effort was the realignment of some 1.25 miles of Bridges Creek road between the monument circle and the burial ground. According to Goodwin Muse, the road was shifted twenty yards to the east of the original alignment. ⁽⁶³⁾ Other significant alterations to the park landscape implemented by the Davey Tree Company included improvements to the road leading from the monument to the historic area; new parking areas at the burial ground and the historic core area; a brick walk leading from the Memorial House to and through the Colonial Garden; a gravel walk leading through the cedar grove around Burnt House Point; a new split-rail fence lining the “old wagon road” to separate the house from demonstration plots of “colonial crops;” cedar plantings around the monument circle and on the edge of the entrance road leading to the historic area; and a cobble gutter around the base of the monument circle. ⁽⁶⁴⁾

Fences designed by NPS landscape architects Peterson and Ludgate were installed throughout the period from 1932-34, and included split-rail fencing and “stake and rider” gates made of chestnut. This type of gate was originally installed by the Davey Tree Company in 1932 in the historic core between the parking lot and the entrance path, and was described by Peterson as “fitted together with pegs and utiliz[ing] a bent white wythe instead of a hinge.” ⁽⁶⁵⁾ Picket fences were also installed in the historic core, enclosing the colonial garden, house and kitchen areas, the well-house, and comfort stations as well as the “Building X” site.

The Wakefield Association's intentions to build a "log house" on the Duck Hall tract, as well as camp sites, a loop road, and a trail to a dock, stemmed from their belief that since a "log house stood on this tract originally ... we wish to build a similar structure, thus giving the spirit of the earlier period of American life as well as that of George Washington's boyhood." (66) In April 1932, the Wakefield Association let a construction contract for the Log House to Jones & Conquest, the same firm that had completed the birthplace house. Donn's design for the building was described as having:

"a cafeteria, a shop and a few rooms for over night accommodations. It will have a wide porch and situated as it is in the woods on a point commanding a delightful view across the water toward the mansion it should prove popular with the visitors. The structure, which is also known as the Log Lodge, is being erected in memory of Mrs. Rust who was the prime factor in the restoration of Wakefield." (67)

The lodge was completed in October 1932.

Concurrent with the Wakefield Association's Log House project was NPS's development of two residences for park employees, a spur road leading to the residences, and a loop road to the Log House and picnic areas, as well as trails linking Duck Hall to the birthplace site. The residences, in particular, were conceived of by Peterson as a type of village, "decentralized and placed on the ground as Virginia country houses should be," preferably sited on the Raymond Washington tract. (68) Peterson was overruled by Assistant NPS Director Arthur Demaray and resident engineer Oliver Taylor, and the residences were eventually sited off of a spur road at the entrance to the Duck Hall tract. In 1932, a contract for two residences and garages was awarded to Allen J. Saville, Inc. The Saville crew gained access to the site by May 23 via existing "farm roads," which the Jones & Conquest crews had used when they began construction of the Log House the previous month. (69) The residences were completed in August 1932, as was the Duck Hall road, which was surveyed and laid out by Peterson. (70)

The day after the Saville project began, construction was initiated on another NPS designed landscape feature: a 400-foot footbridge across Dancing Marsh linking the "Mansion Grounds with the Log Lodge." It was completed in June. (71) A trail system was built between the residential area and the birthplace house, complete with another twelve-foot bridge crossing part of the Dancing Marsh above the Ice Pond. Another reference to "Mr. Peterson's plan" is found here, stating that "the trail approaching the Dancing Marsh footbridge from the Mansion grounds has been relocated and constructed under Mr. Peterson's plan. The old trail was subject to washing out and was too steep, both of which difficulties are now removed." (72)

In addition to the planned development of the birthplace site and the Log House, one of the Wakefield Association's primary goals was to "rescue from decay and preserve the old family vault and burying ground which is in a most neglected condition." (73) The 37.54 acre parcel bought by John D. Rockefeller's River Holding Company from the Latane brothers in 1929 contained the burial ground; the initial purchase of related land in 1924-25 by the Wakefield Association of 70 acres included "another right of way from the Government road to the Washington graveyard and 50 feet around the Washington graveyard." (74) It appears unlikely that Mrs. Rust and the Wakefield Association knew the extent of the John Washington site until the 1930 survey and excavations by NPS engineer, O.G. Taylor; instead, their attention focused on the most obvious site component, the Washington family burial ground. (75)

The Wakefield Association's desire to create a "shrine" in the manner of Mount Vernon extended conceptually to the burial ground:

"Further the tomb should be reconstructed on the site of the graveyard after the manner of the original tomb at Mount Vernon or in some other simple but adequate fashion." (76)

At this time, neither the Wakefield Association nor their architect, Edward Donn, knew the extent of the burials outside the wall, or the details of the largely submerged brick vault. In plans dated as early as November 15, 1927, Donn's concept for the restoration was based on a walled precinct that included a core area of what appear to be nine grave sites within concentric circles of an inner walk, a

set of plantings, and an outer circle of paving and ground cover. This core was set within a larger square space filled with a “dense plantation of Cedars and Holly,” and bounded by a brick wall which then narrowed on either side of the pathway leading to the road. The “dense plantation” also bordered the path, which ended at the road in a semi-circular form containing a smaller circle. The entire space was contained within this brick wall. Donn’s insistence on a densely vegetated precinct was in stark contrast to the open character of the surrounding corn fields still farmed by the Latane brothers. (77)

A second plan submitted by Donn (May 12, 1930) eliminated the use of the circular form, substituting a square space embedded within a rectilinear geometry extending all the way to the street. The entry way, however, still contained a semi-circular form. (78) The eleven graves shown in this plan were treated more as vaults, surrounded by a gravel walk and plantings of “myrtle” (vinca) and boxwood. The “dense plantation” of cedars was retained. This planting plan was hotly contested by NPS landscape architects in 1931. (79)

In 1930, after the Gault excavations, Donn elaborated on his intention:

“The laying out of the burying ground, with its approach, is shown on the print of a drawing made by me, in which I suggest that a sarcophagus like tomb, or monument, such as was common in the seventeenth century, be placed on top of the vault and an inscription reciting the facts of the vault underneath, its occupants, and all that. It is not feasible or desirable to show the vault, it has always been below the ground and should so remain. The planting of cedars and other landscaping shown, should begin without delay.

“The brick wall which I have shown enclosing the site and approach, might be delayed some, but I think it very important. Anything less than this is to my mind, showing lack of reverence and respect for this historical and hallowed spot.” (80)

Shortly after NPS became the custodian of the nascent historic park in 1930, the landscape division apparently drew its own version of the “proposed graveyard improvement,” copies of which were requested by Mrs. Rust. In turn, NPS asked the Wakefield Association for Donn’s conceptual plan. NPS landscape architects Charles Peterson and Roswell Ludgate received the Wakefield plans in November 1930; in April 1931—the same time that the vault was being consecrated—Charles Peterson questioned the appropriateness of Donn’s plan in a letter to NPS Director Horace Albright:

“I have been giving considerable thought to the expensive planting scheme laid out for the Washington family burial plot. It would seem that while there may be certain reasons for getting all of our work at Wakefield done in a hurry this year, there are on the other hand certain advantages in giving this permanent feature plenty of study. There has always been some doubt in my mind about the advisability of placing this extremely formal plan out by itself in the middle of a Virginia corn field.” (81)

Peterson’s objections raised the ire of Charles Moore, whose tight-lipped reply to Albright only served to fuel the controversy:

“I understand that there is some difficulty as to the treatment of the graveyard at Wakefield. The design that has been made is a very simple one, consistent with the practice in Colonial Virginia, and I think there should be no change in it. The graveyard is, of course, the property of the Wakefield National Memorial Association, Inc., and the stones already set were made to suit such a graveyard as has been planned.” (82)

Detecting the same sort of rationalization that had plagued the construction of the Memorial House, Peterson wired Ludgate to “take another day if you can visit and photograph any additional colonial burying grounds.” (83) In this, he signified his resolve to hold the Wakefield Association accountable for its assertion that it was representing the historic scene of the original graveyard. In his mind, a clear schism existed between the two positions:

“Granting that the design itself may be colonial, I think that the real difficulty is that the design is out of

scale with the rest of the project. As I understand it, we were more or less pledged to restore Washington's birthplace as nearly as possible with the scant data which remains. I had always thought of the burying ground as being part and consistent with the rest of the Wakefield work. It is certainly improbable that any large development at the burying ground ever existed, and to attempt to make monumental the graves of the Washington family does not seem consistent to any scale with the simple country house being built on the birth site. The problem of picking which idea is to be carried out for the burying ground seems to be largely an administrative one. The Service will have to decide between a scheme which purports to celebrate the Washington family or a scheme which could possibly have been once built to serve the existing needs and economics of the eighteenth century." (84)

As a letter from Ludgate attests, Moore did not accurately assess the Wakefield Association's intentions as drawn by Donn:

"The attitude of Mr. Donn and the Wakefield Association in the matter of the cemetery is not one of adhering strictly to Colonial precedent and developing the area along the lines of contemporary burial grounds. Quite the reverse is true. They feel that the birthplace area alone is to form the idealized Colonial estate picture, and that what is done at the graveyard has no bearing on the rest of the development.

"The present rather monumental scheme developed by Mr. Donn is felt by them to be necessary as a means of properly paying homage to the antecedents of George Washington. A simple, typical Colonial graveyard would not, in their minds, accomplish this. It would be too much like the former development, which consisted of a wall of cement block surrounding a few slabs set in the ground." (85)

At a meeting on May 11, 1931, all the principal parties—with the notable exception of Donn—agreed on a compromise which primarily focused on the plantings: thickening the approach planting and removing the trees from the enclosed graveyard space. A "new garden scheme incorporating the square grass plots" was also presented, which along with the other changes, was accepted by Moore on the condition that Donn also accept them. Interestingly, Moore commented that "he and Mrs. Rust really preferred a simpler [sic] scheme from the beginning." (86) The ultimate determinant of the Washington family burial ground restoration was probably more of a compromise than the Wakefield Association expected, due primarily to the exorbitant costs of the Donn plan, estimated by Ludgate at \$50,000, while the NPS plan, forgoing the extensive use of a brick wall, was judged to cost "about \$10,000." (87)

In April 1930, the Wakefield Association hired William A. Gault & Son, Inc. of Baltimore to excavate the burial ground in preparation for this elaborate restoration. Detailed drawings of the location of grave sites both within and without the 1906 concrete block wall were made; notations of the sites where gravestones were originally laid, as well as those set down in the 1906 project were also made. The old persimmon tree, noted by project manager Albert Sehlstedt in his interview with Philip Hough in 1934, was described at that time as being outside the wall; however, there is a representation of a tree stump within the walls drawn on the Gault excavation sheets. (88) These sheets, drawn over a period of days, show the sequential excavation of the site. The original family vault, uncovered during the digs on April 15-16, was found to have one corner beneath the 1906 wall, and was sited generally at odds with the square orientation imposed by the wall. During the Gault excavation, a total of thirty-two burials were discovered: twelve in the old vault, and twenty either in the enclosure or outside the wall. These remains, "each in a silk bag tagged with a silver label bearing the coordinate measurements of the original location," were eventually reburied in a new vault covered with a "three thousand pound lid" and sided with a new tablestone of Aquia freestone on April 27, 1931. (89)

As for the 1906 wall and fragments of old markers and gravestones, only two of the original "stones bearing inscriptions" were saved. (90) The other markers, including the 1906 cement plates inscribed by Augustine Washington, were removed. According to the Sehlstedt interview, these materials, in addition to many of the old brick bats from the vault and the concrete block, were reused in restoring the vault. Hough stated that:

“he [Sehlstedt] was ordered by Mr. Donn to use as much of the old material as possible in building the new vault, and it is possible that some of the old cement bearing the lettering of 1906 was incorporated in the new vault.” (91)

Donn’s memorandum to Mrs. Rust regarding the excavation detailed the original design and construction of the vault and noted that “Mr. Sehlstedt is negotiating for sufficient old brick, from a neighboring ruin, to do the work.” (92) As for the wall surrounding the graveyard, the design was again a compromise between Donn and NPS landscape architects Peterson and Ludgate; bricks of “Wakefield clay,” fired in the same manner as those for the Memorial House, were utilized in the construction of the wall.

It is unclear when the burial ground restoration was completed, although it appears to have occurred some time in 1931. The contract with the Davey Tree Expert Company in July 1931 included the parking area, and a gravel walk from the parking area to the grave sites, “lined with cedars, dogwoods, gums, and other trees and shrubs, the planting extending to and around a brick wall.” (93) In 1932, reference was made to the “10,000 plants of ground myrtle (vinca minor) which were set along the main path.” (94)

Conclusion

At a meeting on June 22, 1931, the Wakefield National Memorial Association voted to formally turn over its land and holdings to the U.S. Government, and legal transfer of the deed was effected on that date. In a ceremonial transfer of the property, the Wakefield Association presented the land and holdings to the U.S. Government, to be administered by NPS, on May 14, 1932. (95) Although the Wakefield Association’s primary members, such as Charles Moore, and its architect, Edward Donn, continued to supervise aspects of the park’s development (such as signage and the colonial gardens), their role was greatly diminished by the arrival of NPS and its design and construction resources. By 1931, the Wakefield Association had left a tremendous mark on the landscape that included roads and trails, ornamental plantings, buildings and structures, and other features that were to be administered by the National Park Service. It was now the responsibility of new park superintendent Philip Hough to complete the unfinished aspects of the park, to render it accessible to the public, and to effect management of the various cultural, historic, and natural features associated with the park landscape.

Wakefield National Memorial Association Development of the Site, 1923 - 1932 Notes:

- (1) "Minutes of the First Meeting of the Wakefield National Memorial Association, June 11, 1923." Typescript copy, Wakefield Files, FAC Records, RG 66, NA I.
- (2) Ibid., 1.
- (3) For the sake of brevity in this report, the Wakefield National Memorial Association will hereinafter be referred to as the Wakefield Association.
- (4) WNMA program, typescript, dated February 22, 1924. Wakefield Association files, FAC, RG 66, NA I.
- (5) Ibid., 2.
- (6) Interestingly, John D. Rockefeller was not the first patron for the restoration of Washington's birthplace suggested to Mrs. Rust. A letter from "Richard" (Washington) of December 27, 1923, regarding the Latane Brothers' land purchase, stated that "I believe Henry Ford would buy this land for us, if we set things right before him. If he did it could boost us wonderfully if such a fact could be given to the press—the battle would be then half won due to the notoriety it would give us." Washington to Mrs. Rust, December 12, 1927, Wakefield files, FAC, RG 66, National Archives.
- (7) Charles B. Hosmer, Jr. *Preservation Comes of Age: From Williamsburg to the National Trust, 1926-1949*, vol. I. (Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia for the National Trust for Historic Preservation, Preservation Press, 1981), 476.
- (8) Charles Moore, FAC, to Major James O'Connor, April 25, 1925. Wakefield Association files, FAC Records, RG 66.
- (9) O'Connor to Moore, June 15, 1925. Wakefield Association files, FAC, RG 66, NA I.
- (10) In correspondence to the War Department, A.J. Hook, the engineer used by the Wakefield Association for these excavations related the following: "... purpose of making explorations to determine the extent of the foundations of the house in which George Washington was born....The idea was to locate foundations more extensive and other than those located by the Government when the monument was built....Work was begun at 9:00 a.m. on April 9, 1926, by 3 laborers under the supervision of Mr. William Wilson, who was also in charge of the excavations at the time the monument was constructed in 1896. Mrs. Harry L. Rust, President of the Memorial Association, with 12 other ladies present, witnessed the work. An attempt was made to find and follow out the walls shown on the old plan (B-218-27) of foundations which was made at the time the monument was erected....At the time the monument and fence were erected and the circular gravel walk put in the remaining walls were very likely destroyed. The old gravel walk, now overgrown with grass, is entirely underlaid by brick from these old foundations, many with the old shell mortar still adhering to them....According to Mr. Wilson who was present when the monument was erected, the gravel walk was placed on top of brick which came from the old foundations." Hook also commented on the vegetation extant in 1926, which was believed to have originated in the colonial period: "To the west of the foundations there are fig bushes growing which natives assert are the original plants which were there at the time George Washington was born. Tradition has it that fig bushes grew outside the bed room [sic] window. To the east of the monument along the top of the slope running down to Popes Creek many flowers are growing which the residents of the vicinity believe were planted there before the house was burned." A.J. Hook to War Department, April 9, 1926. Wakefield files, FAC, RG 66, National Archives. Moore's reaction to these excavations is documented, and interestingly enough, reveals his hesitation with respect to basing a reconstruction of the house on what ruins had been found. His idea was much more restrained than that which was eventually approved by Congress. Moore's move away from the idea of a "replica" is seen in his failed proposal: It is proposed by the Wakefield National Memorial Association to maintain the outlines at least of

these foundations. The rest house and museum which the Association expects to build will be erected on a convenient site, but not on the birthplace site, which will show the outlines of the house. The new structure will show a house of the period, but of course, will not attempt to reproduce the Washington house.

Moore to Lyon G. Tyler, November 10, 1926, Wakefield Association files, FAC Records, RG 66, NA I.

(11) Period photographs show the alignment of the road before its construction as State Route 204 in 1923. GEWA photograph files; NPS photographic archives, Harpers Ferry.

(12) Ibid.

(13) O'Connor to Moore, July 20, 1925. Wakefield Association files, FAC, RG 66, NA I.

(14) Ibid.

(15) Ibid.

(16) Hosmer, 479.

(17) Hoppin, Hatch references.

(18) See later discussion of the burial ground plan and its accompanying controversy which revealed the Wakefield Association's desire to memorialize the site with no historic context, while the birthplace was to be reconstructed as it would have appeared in the colonial period of Augustine Washingtons I and II.

(19) Charles Moore, *The Family Life of Washington*, Boston and New York, 1926.

(20) Donn outlined his intention with respect to the outbuilding located on what was believed to be the old kitchen site, based on nineteenth-century eyewitness accounts of the ruins of an old chimney. "The outside ancient kitchen, is to have its huge chimney and fireplace, with small rooms at the end so that it can be used as a residence for the superintendent or caretaker. The garden and grounds are to be developed very simply and informally, the whole effect to be such as was customary in 1732, on a farm or plantation of the better class." Donn to Rust, May 2, 1929, Wakefield files, FAC, RG 66, National Archives. Mr. Goodwin Muse, whose father served as caretaker for the property under NPS, remembers spending the nights with his father in the second story rooms of the kitchen. Goodwin Muse interview.

In August, 1929, Donn sent "two blueprints of my first plan of what was probably the WAKEFIELD of 1732," which referred to the replica house and the kitchen. Donn to Rust, August 15, 1927, Wakefield files, FAC, RG 66, National Archives.

(21) Hosmer, 481. Donn wrote to Mrs. Rust of the visit, stating that "Mr. Olmsted is going to make a study of the layout of the grounds as he thinks it should be. He will be here again next week to go into the matter. As an authority on laying out and planning this sort of thing, no one in this country stands any higher, his opinion should have weight in final analysis." Despite his reputation, the Wakefield Association did not consult Olmsted on the site plan, probably because of a letter he wrote to Charles Moore, in which he passionately argued against placing the replica house on the ruins of the foundation that had been excavated.

Donn to Rust, November 19, 1927; Olmsted to Moore, March 18, 1929; both letters in the Wakefield files, FAC, RG 66, National Archives.

(22) M. B. Medary to Charles Moore, November 15, 1927. Wakefield Association files, FAC, RG 66, NA I.

In 1927, the Army Corps of Engineers made studies of their own in regarding the site's development both to maintain their jurisdictional authority over the site, and in case the Wakefield Association failed to raise the requisite financial resources.

(23) Charles Moore to Josephine Rust, December 15, 1927. The Commission also reviewed the

Wakefield Association's proposal to construct a "building for the refreshment of the public and accommodation of visitors" on the Duck Hall tract, with the actual plans for the building to be submitted at a later time.

(24) Josephine Rust to Dwight Davis, December 22, 1927. Wakefield Association files, FAC, RG 66, NA I.

(25) Dwight Davis to Josephine Rust, January 31, 1928. Wakefield Association files, FAC, RG 66, NA I. Present author's emphasis.

(26) E. Eugene Baker to Josephine Wheelwright Rust, October 17, 1928. Wakefield Files, FAC, RG 66, NA I.

(27) Dwight Davis to John Morin, May 23, 1928. Wakefield Files, FAC, RG 66, NA I.
Elements of Davis's plan seem to be derived from those of the Wakefield Association, as outlined by Josephine Rust in a letter to him dated February 2, 1928. In her response to Davis's refusal to authorize construction on the ruins, Rust informed Davis that the Wakefield Association already had a landscape plan, which included "a house for the caretaker," and a wharf on the Popes Creek acreage already owned by the Wakefield Association. A visitor's house, the proposed development on the Duck Hall tract, was also discussed as necessary due to the projected increase in visitors as a result of the utilization of the "Government and State road ... built from the main highway to Wakefield some three years ago." (1925)
Josephine Rust to Dwight Davis, February 2, 1928. Wakefield Files, FACE, RG 66, NA I.

(28) One influential member of this committee, Rep. Louis Cramton, undoubtedly already represented the interests of NPS in remarking upon the "controversy" of the site, a fact which Major Somervell denied. In addition, lengthy discussions about the merits of the \$218,000 estimate for a water access point from Popes Creek ultimately produced a consensus among the committee members that the War Department's proposed study plans were inappropriate, due to the fact that the project was never likely to be approved at that level of expenditure.
"Statement of Maj. Brehon B. Somervell, District Engineer, Preparation of Plans for Improvement of Birthplace of George Washington, Wakefield, VA." GEWA archives.

(29) Hosmer, 481.

(30) "Plat showing "Property At Wakefield VA. Birthplace of George Washington," dated Feb. 12, 1929; hand-drawn map in Hoppin files, GEWA. One tract was transferred from the Latane family to the Muses, and then into the River Holding Corporation's hands.

(31) Residential development existed on the 31.20 acre site, referred to as "Raymond Washington's place," at this time. This area eventually housed the NPS service and utility area (including the water tower).

(32) By Herbert Hoover, No. 1944—March 30, 1931—47 Stat. 2446.

(33) Legislative appropriation, January 23, 1930; account in Hosmer, 483-4.

(34) "Minutes of the Meeting of the Wakefield National Memorial Association, held April 12, 1930." Wakefield files, FAC, RG 66, National Archives.

(35) *Ibid.*, 2.

(36) Drawing dated February 19, 1929, and signed by Donn. Wakefield files, FAC, RG 66, National Archives.

(37) Mrs. Harry Lee Rust, Sr., "Restoration of George Washington's Birthplace," including "Proposed Plans," "What Has Been Done Thus Far," "Cooperation of the United States Government," "Cooperation of Mr. John D. Rockefeller, Jr.," December 15, 1930. Typescript. Wakefield Association

files, FAC, RG 66, NA I.

(38) Mrs. Rust noted that the relocation required removal of the original base materials, in recognition of the fact that "the base of the monument has been re-designed." Rust, December 15, 1930, 2. It is unclear, considering Donn's elaborate plans, whether all of the redesigned base made it back to the monument. The "base extension stone" pieces were delivered to the site by Caton by September 10, 1930. O.G. Taylor, "Condensed Report of Restoration Work to Date," September 10, 1930, NPS. Wakefield files, FAC, RG 66, National Archives.

(39) "Arrangements were made with Todd & Brown Inc., Building Contractors doing the Rockefeller restoration work at Williamsburg, for the loan of their brick making force. This force, including one white foreman and six colored men, moved to Wakefield July 8th." Taylor, Ibid.

(40) See Photo 12. Oliver Taylor reported that "The brick making plant was located in the open field, on a south slope, about 600 feet north of the Mansion Site. The clay was obtained from the bluff about 300 feet farther north." The brick making operation was discontinued for the season on November 20, 1930 after having produced 240,000 usable bricks. Oliver Taylor, "Brick making at Wakefield," report to NPS, November, 1930; Taylor, "Report of Work at George Washington Birthplace National Monument for the Month of November 1930," NPS records, RG 79, National Archives.

(41) Taylor, Ibid., 1. The old brick kilns were removed and the sites cleared by September 1932, when "about 20,000 unused bricks [were] stacked up for future use. Many loads of bats were dumped in the old clay pit." Superintendent's Monthly Report, September 1932, 4.

(42) In the 1931 Annual Report for the site, Oliver Taylor wrote a synopsis of the brick making endeavor:

During the summer and fall of 1930, 250,000 hand-made bricks were made at Wakefield in the old manner in a field adjacent to the birthsite and from clay obtained less than 1,000 feet from the birth-house. These bricks were made in the old time manner by brick makers brought from North Carolina and the bricks were burned in Dutch up-draft kilns by using oak cord wood. By careful burning and the use of the proper kind of wood sufficient glazed brick ends were obtained to give character to the Flemish Bond brick laying [sic] used in the construction of the mansion.

Taylor, "Report on Brick making," Annual Report to the Director, NPS. NPS records, RG 79, National Archives.

(43) Hatch, 88.

(44) Ibid.

(45) Ibid., 91.

(46) Ibid., 93.

(47) Charles Peterson to the Director of the Wakefield Project, November 21, 1930. NPS records, RG 79, National Archives.

(48) Hosmer, 490.

(49) The boxwood at Campbellton was important to the Wakefield Association's plans due to the traditional belief that it had been rooted from clippings originally taken from Popes Creek plantation. No documentation exists to substantiate this claim; Oliver Taylor took strict precautions during the summer drought in 1930 to make sure that the boxwood was well-watered before it was to be transplanted. This eventually occurred in April and May 1931. A Washington family member, Henry Tayloe Washington, who had resided at Campbellton during his youth "identified boxwood hedges, which were transplanted from his old home....among which he used to play as a boy, and stated that he thought they were larger 60 years ago than they are now." Oliver Taylor to Mrs. Rust, August 19, 1930, NPS records, RG 79, National Archives; Charles Davis, Lewis and Valentine Nurseries to Mrs.

Rust, May 29, 1931; Wakefield Files, FAC, RG 66, National Archives; Superintendent's Monthly Report, January 1934, 10.

(50) Mrs. William Sherrard to Mrs. Rust, April 12, 1931. Wakefield files, FAC, RG 66, National Archives.

(51) Peterson to Albright, April 27, 1931. NPS Records, RG 79, National Archives.

(52) Superintendent's Monthly Report, December 1931, 2. GEWA archives.

(53) Superintendent Hough's interview with Annanias Johnson, the son of a former Wilson slave who had worked at Wakefield all his life documented Johnson's recall of the figs and hackberry tree: The figs were large bushes when he first remembered coming here, and he said he had eaten many a fig from them over 50 years ago. The Hackberry tree was about as big as it now is. He said 'It quit growing long ago.'
Philip R. Hough, Superintendent of GEWA, typed interview with Annanias Johnson, 1932.

(54) An invoice from Lewis and Valentine Nursery, Ardmore, Pennsylvania, to Mrs. Rust detailed the numbers and types of transplantings, including the mountain laurel, "100 cedars ... 4 sweetgum, 9 pinus virginiana." In addition, Mrs. Rust had purchased three crapemyrtles from a "Mrs. Henry Mason, Montross, Virginia" that Lewis and Valentine also transplanted to the park. The majority of this work took place between December 1930 and February 1931.
Charles Davis to Mrs. Rust, invoice from Lewis and Valentine dated May 29, 1931, Wakefield files, FAC, RG 66, National Archives; Lewis and Valentine Nursery to Mrs. Rust, invoice dated February 20, 1931, Wakefield files, FAC, RG 66, National Archives; Ludgate to Mrs. Rust, February 6, 1931, NPS records, RG 79, National Archives; Mrs. Rust to Ludgate, February 12, 1931, Wakefield files, FAC, RG 66, National Archives; Oliver Taylor, report of work for November, 1930 to Director of NPS, December 6, 1930, NPS records, RG 79, National Archives.
Photographs of the transplanting process can be found in the GEWA photo files.

(55) Superintendent's Monthly Report, December 1931, 2. GEWA archives. The Superintendent's Monthly Report for January 1932 contained a list of all the landscape materials planted at the site by the Wakefield Association up to that point.

(56) Superintendent's Monthly Report, November 1931, 4.

(57) "We now have three willow oaks, two elms, five red cedars, a holly and an apple set about the two houses....These trees were replacements of guaranteed specimens on their original contract which had died." Superintendent's Monthly Report, December 1932.

(58) GEWA map files.

(59) The well-house dates at least to November 1931, when it was mentioned in the Superintendent's Monthly Report. Two comfort stations were built by Allen J. Saville, Inc. in May 1932, as noted in the Superintendent's Monthly Report. The utility building was built between July and September 1932, as noted in the Superintendent's Monthly Reports for those two months. Interestingly, Charles Peterson wrote to Superintendent Hough regarding the design for the utility building:
The design of this building to which we have given careful study, simulates that of an old Colonial barn, and its general outline, together with the location which we have decided upon, should be a valuable addition to the Colonial plantation picture which we are trying to effect at Wakefield.
"George Washington Birthplace National Monument," NPS brochure map, 1932-33; Superintendent's Monthly Reports, November 1931, May, July, August, September 1932, GEWA archives; Peterson to Hough, July 16, 1932, NPS records, RG 79, National Archives.
Several other features indicated within the historic core on the 1932 map are not described or verified in written documentation of the period. These include the small pier into Popes Creek, the flagpole, and an unknown "probable building site" which has been designated an archeological resource.
Goodwin Muse remembered the pier. Muse interview.

One feature that does not appear on the 1932 map but is shown in a 1932 photograph is a rustic pavilion photographed by George Grant, NPS photographer. Goodwin Muse recalled that this pavilion was sited “two-thirds of the way between the house and ‘Monument Point’ in the cedar grove” and that it was used for evening dances where a Victrola was set up. References to a “War Department pavilion” were found in the Superintendent’s Monthly Report for February, 1933, in which Philip Hough stated that “The pavilion standing in the cedar grove which we inherited with the property was razed.” Presumably, the two accounts refer to the same pavilion. Goodwin Muse interview, George Grant photograph, 1932, from the NPS photographic archives, Harpers Ferry; Superintendent’s Monthly Report, February 1933.

(60) See the aerial photographs dating from 1927-29, probably taken by the War Department; one of them is reproduced in Hatch, 4. Other photographs taken in the mid-1920s by E. B. Thompson show a scene of “car camping” in the cedar grove, an event which further explains the use of the oddly-aligned road trace around the monument. Mr. Muse recalled, however, that people generally parked their cars outside the “government gate” and fence at the entrance to the U.S. Government reservation land. GEWA photo files, NPS photographic archives, Harpers Ferry; Muse interview.

(61) Oliver Taylor, report to Director on sealed bids for contract, May 5, 1931, NPS records, RG 79, National Archives.

(62) Superintendent’s Monthly Report, July 1931, 3.

(63) This shift in alignment is apparent on the 1936 map of the park whereby, northwest of the burial ground parking area, the historic alignment meets the newer alignment through a curved section of road. The ditches which line the western edge of the present road were previously described as being located to the east of the original Bridges Creek road. Both Mr. Muse and Mr. Latane recalled their fathers working on the road project, and hauling gravel from the banks of the Potomac River on the northern edge of the Muse property. Lawrence Latane and Goodwin Muse interviews.

(64) Superintendent’s Monthly Report, November 1931, 3-4. The Davey Tree Expert Company contract also involved work at the Burial Ground besides the parking area, namely, a gravel walk to connect the grave site to the parking area, and plantings along this walk including “cedars, dogwoods, gums, and other trees and shrubs, the planting extending to and around a brick wall.” Ibid.

(65) Superintendent’s Monthly Report, December 1932, 3. Charles Peterson described the work in a letter to W. E. Carson of the Virginia Commission on Conservation and Development in 1932: The ‘stake and rider’ split rail fence at Wakefield was built under contract with the Davey Tree Expert Company of Kent, Ohio. They subcontracted this work to messrs. Pettit and Pomeroy of Oak Grove....This fence was made of split cedar, though, chestnut, where it is available, is probably better.

Peterson to Carson, November 29, 1932, NPS records, RG 79, National Archives.

In January 1934, park crews were again building gates to be put in place by anticipated CCC labor crew. Hough reported that “these are made of hand-hewn chestnut material and fitted with mortise and pegging, in colonial manner. One 10-foot gate and seven 12-foot gates were thus made. It will require about as many again before the job is finished.” Superintendent’s Monthly Report, January 1934, 5.

(66) Rust, December 15, 1930, 3. The “log house” referred to must have been that of the Duck Hall residence of Aitheson Gray, although there is no certain confirmation of this or its construction type.

(67) Superintendent’s Monthly Report, April 1932, 3.

(68) Peterson to Demaray, June 26, 1931; August 28, 1931. NPS records, RG 79, National Archives. Raymond Washington tract—see later discussion.

(69) These “farm roads” were the traces of the Duck Hall entrance road which had formerly connected Duck Hall Point with Bridges Creek road, crossing the Raymond Washington tract.

(70) Superintendent's Monthly Report, August 1932. GEWA archives.

(71) Superintendent's Monthly Report, May 1932, 1-2.

(72) Superintendent's Monthly Report, September 1932, 2. A notation in the August 1932 report referred to filling the marsh for sections of the footbridge: "A new trail from the residences to the Mansion grounds has been started. This will require some filling across a marsh and a twelve foot bridge, and will make it possible to walk from the office to the residences in about three minutes." August 1932, Superintendent's Monthly Report, 2.

(73) "Wakefield National Memorial Association," typescript statement announcing celebration of George Washington's birthday, February 22, 1924. Undated. NA, RG 66.

(74) Charles Moore to Maj. James O'Connor, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, April 25, 1925. Wakefield Association files, FAC, RG 66, NA I. The majority of the 70 acres was the "60 odd acres denominated on the Wakefield map as Duck Hall," with additional acreage of "a right of way from Duck hall to the Government lands."
A letter from the Latane Brothers to Mrs. Rust regarding the "vault field," as it was traditionally called, related that another offer of "\$500.00 per acre for about 100 acres of land" had been made; presumably, this was the motivation for Mrs. Rust to suggest the Rockefeller-sponsored purchase of the property shortly thereafter. Latane Brothers to Mrs. Rust, October 22, 1929. Wakefield Association files, FAC, RG 66, NA I.

(75) After Taylor's survey, the next individual to show interest in the John Washington site was Superintendent Philip Hough, who in February 1933, described activities in the area:
On February 27, we went to work in a field near the river bank at a point opposite the burial ground where much brick in the soil indicated an old house had stood. We found a fine foundation measuring about 12 feet square and eleven bricks deep, the top course being a foot under the surface to which depth it had been reduced by plowing. This undoubtedly was a smoke house....We are inclined to believe that other buildings stood nearby.
Superintendent's Monthly Report, February 1933, 7.
In September 1933, Hough further reported preservation efforts at the site:
About 150 bricks from the John Washington house at Bridges Creek which had been temporarily stacked in a concealed location but exposed to the elements were collected, cleaned, and placed in safe storage. These are a most interesting lot of bricks because of their unusual small size.
Superintendent's Monthly Report, September 1933, 6.

(76) Charles Moore to Albert Bushnell Hart, Harvard University, February 17, 1928. Moore stated that the John Washington site should be "located by excavation of the foundations in the neighborhood of the graveyard and that this location should be appropriately marked." Wakefield Association files, FAC Records, RG 66, NA I.

(77) See Donn's drawings of the Burial Ground, 1927.

(78) Although Donn's name is noted on the plan, correspondence regarding the scheme between NPS landscape architects and the Fine Arts Commission attribute the plan to a "Mr. Vitale." Peterson to Albright, May 4, 1931.
Ferruccio Vitale was the landscape architectural consultant to the Fine Arts Commission, and an estate garden designer from New York. Vitale's suggestions for Donn's plan were outlined in a letter to Charles Moore which contained a sketch of the proposed revisions:
I fully agree with you that a double line of cedars would undoubtedly look very thin. With the scheme of a brick walk in the center, it is possible to have four rows which would be rather impressive. I have tried your suggestion of a grass panel and two paths, as per enclosed sketch.
Ferruccio Vitale to Charles Moore, April 29, 1930.

(79) See following discussion.

(80) Donn to Mrs. Rust, April 20, 1930. Wakefield Association files, FAC Records, RG 66, NA I.

(81) Peterson to Albright, April 9, 1931. GEWA archives.

(82) Moore to Albright, April 28, 1931. GEWA archives.

(83) Telegram, Peterson to Ludgate, April 27, 1931. GEWA archives.

(84) Peterson to Albright, May 4, 1931. GEWA archives.

(85) Ludgate goes on to describe the ultimate difference between Donn's design and that offered by the NPS landscape architects in terms of their responsibility to their clients: Donn's work was for a commercial client, whereas that of NPS was ultimately to be built for the American public. Ludgate to Albright, May 6, 1931. GEWA archives.

(86) This plan was evidently one showing the modifications by Vitale discussed earlier. Peterson file memorandum "Wakefield Plans," dated May 15, 1931. GEWA archives.

(87) Ludgate to Albright, May 4, 1931. GEWA archives.

(88) In describing excavation efforts at the John Washington site in 1933, Superintendent Hough referred to its location in a "field [which] has been called the 'Apricot Orchard' for many years, although no apricot trees stand there today." These "apricots" were likely persimmons. Superintendent's Monthly Report, February 1933, p. 7.

(89) Notes to 1939 Master Plan, GEWA.

The Aquia Creek sandstone for the markers was obtained from the historic quarry in Stafford County, where the characteristically buff-colored stone was quarried from the 1750s for such prominent public buildings as the Capitol and White House, as well as for decorative trim on many nearby churches and residences. Due to a problem with poor quality stone, the quarry was closed in the early 1920s; its reopening in the mid-1920s was somewhat fortuitous for the Wakefield project; however, within a short period of time cracks were noted in the tablestone. The Gault Company informed Mrs. Rust that inferior stone from that quarry had been a recurring problem. In the late 1920s, the quarry was permanently closed. Wakefield Association files, FAC, RG 66, NA I; Lounsbery, 299.

(90) These original gravestones—for Jane Butler Washington, and the children, John and Mildred Washington—were replaced in the restored burial grounds on August 8, 1934. Superintendent's Monthly Report, August 1934, 8. A sketch by Donn dated January 22, 1932 showing a design for mounting the old gravestones was found in the Wakefield Association files, FAC, RG 66, NA I. Hough's account of the surviving gravestones was written in a memorandum to the NPS Director in 1941:

"Local tradition has it that they were found leaning against a tree in the old Family Burial Plot following a raid on the place in the 1860s by Ohio cavalymen. Their original positions are not known. When improvements were made in 1906 by the Colonial Dames of Virginia, the stones were imbedded in cement in the floor of the new inclosure [sic]. During improvements on account of the Wakefield Association in 1930-31, the stones were removed and put in storage under a shed at Popes Creek site, where I found them after local members of the Washington Family had protested their removal from the Burial Plot. I then placed them flush in the ground, back of the Vault, where they now repose."

Hough to Director, NPS, June 12, 1941. NPS records, RG 79, National Archives.

(91) Albert Sehlstedt, interview with Philip Hough, August 13, 1934. GEWA archives.

(92) Perhaps these "old bricks" were the bats strewn about the ruins of Haywood, still in Latane family hands, which were used for renovation projects on the farm throughout the period. Donn to Mrs. Rust, April 20, 1930. Wakefield Association files, FAC Records, RG 66, NA I.

(93) Superintendent's Monthly Report, November 1931, 1.

(94) Superintendent's Monthly Report, October 1932, 2. GEWA archives.

(95) At this time, a post office was established at the park, with the stamp, "Washington's Birthplace." The first postmistress was Julia Augusta Washington who later married Robinson John Muse.

The Establishment and Development of George Washington Birthplace National Monument as a National Park Service Property, 1932 - 1976

Introduction

The historic chronology period 1932-1976 is characterized by two bursts of intense site physical development concentrated between 1932 and 1935, and between 1968 and 1976. The intervening years saw little change at the park. Between 1932 and 1935, many of the improvements focused on the completion of features and systems initiated primarily between 1930 and 1932. Many of these developments were intended to improve visitor access and services, and some took advantage of the availability of CCC labor assigned to work in the region. Between 1968 and 1976, physical developments at the park concentrated on the implementation of ideas presented in a 1968 master plan, which recommended the establishment of a "living farm" within the park. To this end, a Morgan horse training facility was established at the park, and the historic core was further developed to interpret eighteenth-century agricultural practices to the visitor.

Changes at the park between 1932 and 1935 included removal of the wharf and reconfiguration of the turn-around at Bridges Creek landing; construction of additional fence sections along Bridges Creek road; and the addition of a guardrail at the pedestrian walk to the Burial Ground to prevent vehicular access. In the Log House area, developments included the construction of a Nature Trail, wharf and boat house, picnic area with rustic tables and settees, chemical cart house, and service road, walks, and parking area. Views to Popes Creek were enhanced through the removal of vegetation, and an "ancient" pear tree thought to enhance the setting was shored up to prevent its limbs from breaking. Two rest room buildings were constructed at the picnic area in 1932.

Also during this period, the Raymond Washington farmstead located south of the Muse property was removed; portions of it were relocated to State Route 204. Porches, brick walks, and tennis courts were added to the residential area that already included two dwelling units and two garages. The Ice Pond dam was rebuilt in 1933, and a brick-faced culvert was constructed at the road crossing. A pump house was built near the Ice Pond to provide water to the historic core.

In the vicinity of the monument, granite curbing and a cobble gutter were added to the traffic circle; and a gate was constructed at the entrance road to the birthplace. Elsewhere, CCC labor undertook ditching of Dancing Marsh for mosquito control; erosion control measures were implemented along the banks of Popes Creek below the pedestrian walk; and the dance pavilion was removed from Burnt House Point. The park entrance sign was most likely constructed during this period, although its date of origin is not known at this time.

Later additions to the park historic core included a post office in, a barn named for the Rockefellers in 1938-39, a shed in 1936, that was later demolished in 1966, a gate house in 1939, that was converted into a fowl house in 1975, an administration building in 1940, and a gasoline house in 1940, that was demolished in 1954.

In order to interpret eighteenth-century farming practices and crafts, two additional fowl houses, a pond for the fowl, and associated fencing, and an oxen shed, three hog pens, a tobacco/exhibit shed, and a log corn-house were constructed between 1968 and 1970. In association with these structures, demonstration plots of agricultural crops were established, and an orchard was planted. In 1955, the Colonial Garden was rehabilitated to include a new configuration of planting beds. The bridge between the historic core and Log House area was lost to a hurricane in 1963. The Colonial Kitchen House underwent renovations in 1954 and 1976 to accommodate NPS administrative offices and an employee rest room; the Pump House was converted to a storage facility; and the Utility Building was adapted for use first as a craft demonstration building and later as a Farm Workshop. Finally, in 1972, new interpretive waysides were added to the historic core area.

Developments after 1935 elsewhere in the park included the construction of a Naval Range Station in 1954. Located at the edge of the beach at Bridges Creek landing, the station was used as a weather shelter under a special-use permit with the park. The Navy's attempt to expand the facility in 1972

was not supported by the park and was therefore not undertaken. In 1996, the facility was removed and its functions relocated to a more permanent structure beyond park boundaries. Nearby, the bridge across Bridges Creek near the landing at the Potomac fell into disuse.

The flagpole and the island upon which it was located at the mouth of Popes Creek were lost to storm damage; erosion control measures such as piers and breakwaters were constructed near Longwood Swamp and along the shores of the Potomac to prevent additional soil loss. A pump station and water tower were constructed on the site of the Raymond Washington farmstead in 1975, and At Duck Hall, the Log House underwent interior alterations in 1969 and 1975, a picnic shelter was constructed in 1939 that was lost to fire in 1958, the original rest rooms were replaced by a comfort station in 1975, and a stone drinking fountain was built, although the date of this feature's construction is not known. In 1972, new interpretive waysides were sited along the park's circulation routes to interpret historic, cultural, and natural features associated with the life of George Washington. In the mid-1970s, additional fencing was added along Bridges Creek road.

Between 1968 and 1975, a facility comprised of a Morgan horse barn, four paddocks, a training ring, six pasture sheds, an equipment storage building, hay storage building, gasoline house, and an access road were established and maintained near Digwood Swamp to breed and train Morgan horses for use by park rangers and police in east coast NPS units. A similar facility existed at Point Reyes, California to serve west coast NPS units. By 1975 or 1976, however, this enterprise had become a financial burden and was discontinued. Park maintenance operations were later moved to the horse facility.

Early Park Development

While the new NPS property, George Washington Birthplace National Monument, was not officially inaugurated as an historical park until 1932, it was, in fact, already under the influence of NPS landscape architects and engineers after 1930. It was during these and the following two years that many of the park's features were conceived and constructed, despite the absence of a master plan. This early period was marked by a number of controversies, first over signage to mark the birthplace site, and later over "Building X" and the construction of a park administration building.

Prior to Wakefield's dedication by the Wakefield Association, disagreement arose over the wording of a placard to mark the birthplace. As summarized in Charles Hosmer's "Preservation Comes of Age":

"Moore had asked Edward Donn to prepare the inscription, which won the approval of the association's board at the November 30, 1931 meeting. Hoppin had never respected Moore's sense of history, and the casting of the metal tablet caused a real storm once Hoppin saw the last sentence: 'The house is not a copy of the original; it is typical of Virginia Houses of the period.'...He was afraid that an admission of failure to produce an exact replica would stain the memory of Mrs. Rust (who was not mentioned on the marker) and cast doubts on all the researches and publications of the association over the years. Donn, on the other hand, was trying to state as clearly as he could what had happened from the moment he began to design the house....The profession of historical archaeology simply did not exist in the United States when 'Building X' came to light, so the deadline of the 200th anniversary of Washington's birth won out over research....The custodians of Wakefield, in their rush to create a dignified memorial, had accidentally saved the ruins of the Washington birthplace by burying them...."

"The conflict over the plaque and the assertion that Wakefield was a 'typical house' of the period raged until Moore in 1933 removed the plaque from the lawn." (1)

As noted in the previous section, the controversy over the foundations of "Building X" continued to plague those associated with the park. When, in 1932, park staff found the space within the Colonial Kitchen limited for administrative functions, a proposal was made to construct a park museum and office building on the foundations of "Building X." Hosmer states that:

"Tom Vint, chief of the Park Service Branch of Plans and Design, asked that the building be erected in the general area of the existing foundations in order to provide a 'typical scheme of colonial times,'"

but he did not think the foundations should “control” the positioning of the building itself. Such a course ... would have been a major change in policy. In fact, Vint believed that use of the old location would necessitate a significant change in the geometrical arrangement of the plantings and roads. [Verne] Chatelain scribbled on the margin of a report dealing with the proposed museum-office that he would agree to putting it on the “Building X” site under some conditions. “I concur in this only if it does not involve any interference at all with the foundations. They must not be destroyed.

“The plans for the new building foundered because of limited income and the increasing emphasis on historical accuracy in the National Park Service staff”.

Opinions varied greatly as to where to locate the new facility. The controversy was not resolved until 1940, when an administration building was finally constructed beyond the parking area at the edge of the historic core.

Additional excavation of the “Building X” foundations were undertaken in 1936, leading Fiske Kimball, who was, according to Charles Moore “the authority on Colonial architecture,” to write:

“...The southern group of foundations discovered in 1936 solves everything. I see no escape from the belief that these, hitherto unknown, were the foundations of the mansion house. They show a house of exceptional importance for the early 18th century—a house of four major rooms downstairs with four major chimneys, fully commensurate with the extent of Augustine Washington’s inventory.”(2)

Despite the controversies and new archeological findings that quickly altered the management issues associated with many park resources, Superintendent Hough continued to plan for implementation of necessary improvements. With the completion of the Memorial House, relocation of the monument, construction of the Log House, and restoration of the burial grounds, the key elements of the park landscape were in place, but much remained to be accomplished. As early as October 1933, Hough began requesting the preparation of a master plan. In its absence, however, various other site plans were drawn and approved, including those for a “colonial crop layout.” (3) By December 1932, some sort of landscape plan had apparently been designed for the park, probably by superintendent Hough in conjunction with landscape architects Charles Peterson and Roswell Ludgate. This early plan has not been located; however, reference to a “plan submitted by the Superintendent to the Landscape division” is made in the Superintendent’s Monthly Reports. The plan apparently included recommendations for planting the two fields south of the mansion, which were to contain an “exhibition of colonial crops,” as outlined below:

“one and one half acres of tobacco, one acre of peanuts, five and one half acres of corn and a small cotton patch. This land, approximately eight acres, has already been plowed in order to break up the heavy sod which has resulted from years of no tillage....it will have maximum museum value. Possibly a couple more acres in another section may be devoted to corn in order to provide feed for a yoke of oxen which we hope to own and use some day. The Superintendent believes that a yoke of oxen at work in the fields or pulling a cart about the place on maintenance work will add greatly to the colonial picture we intend to create at Wakefield.” (4)

“The agricultural crops were to be used as wildlife fodder, while “‘twists’ of Wakefield tobacco [were] sold as souvenirs at the Log House.” (5)

The park’s intent to create a “colonial picture” was reinforced by farming operations on neighboring properties. After selling their land to the River Holding Company, the Latane brothers leased their former lands in order to grow crops and pasture livestock. By March 1932, two major fields, one surrounding the burial ground, and another between the road to the Muse family property and the Potomac River, were farmed by the Latanes in an official capacity as “Permittees.” The National Park Service constructed a half mile of wire fencing on these parcels so that “the Permittee [could] turn in a band of sheep to graze in the fields adjacent to the river.” Noting that this barbed-wire fence was an “emergency measure,” the report also stated that “a permanent split-rail fence as specified by the landscape division” would soon replace it. (6) The Latanes farmed the two parcels with a “natural sequence of crop rotation used in this section since early times, viz., grazing, corn and wheat, in a

three year plan.” (7) According to Lawrence Latane, the leasing option was continued up until the death of his two uncles, William and James, within the last decade. (8)

The site-specific plans drawn by NPS landscape architects between 1930 and 1932 addressed the further development of Duck Hall, which included the “old Raymond Washington place,” a parcel of 31.5 acres purchased from the Wakefield Association. Although the tract fronted Bridges Creek road, by the 1930s the farm road leading to the house site was little more than a spur-road from the Muse property access road. Raymond Washington and his mother were allowed to stay on as tenants, and Washington’s small “store” was temporarily allowed to remain at the edge of the Muse access road. (9) In 1934, the Washingtons vacated the property, which had a main residence, outbuildings, and a fruit orchard. (10) Hough’s plans to find tenants willing to work the colonial crop fields did not materialize, and as a result, plans were made for adaptive reuse of the structures. At least one of the buildings, “a small shed,” was moved to the area of the residences built at the entrance of Duck Hall, “to serve temporarily as a fire engine house.” (11)

Construction of the picnic grounds at Duck Hall point began in August 1933, with funds provided by the Public Works Program. (12) In February 1934, a contract was let to the Anchor Post Fence Company of Washington, D.C., for the picnic tables and “park settees” to be placed in the cleared area. This furniture was compatible with the “rustic” style of other NPS detailing at the time, being of the “same type as are in use in the National Capital Parks.” (13) Two miles of trails throughout the tract were begun in May 1934, with funds from the Public Works Administration:

“About a mile and a half of new woodland trails connecting the Mansion grounds via footbridge, the Log House, and the picnic grounds will be built. These trails will be kept as natural and simple as possible, consisting of about two inches of clay and fine gravel rolled onto smooth ground producing a slight raise to avoid water standing in the tread. Ground litter is being raked over the edges of the new surface to conceal their artificial nature, and which seems to be working satisfactorily.” (14)

The trail system for the picnic ground area had been cleared a year earlier, when “vista cuttings [were] made along the bank as marked by the Landscape Division.” (15) This work was completed in June 1934. (16)

It is interesting to note that although Peterson and Ludgate were deeply concerned about the foundation ruins and historical accuracy at the historic core, evidence of earlier occupation at Duck Hall was summarily demolished during the tract’s development, with the notable exception of an “ancient pear tree.” (17) During the picnic area’s construction, the remnants of the Duck Hall house were almost entirely destroyed; a pile of bricks shown in a period photograph was identified as the building’s sole remains. According to Goodwin Muse, however, brick bats can still be seen along Duck Hall point’s shoreline at low tide, indicating that the historic remains may simply have been dumped off the cliffs at the point. (18) In September 1934, rudimentary excavation revealed a “double fireplace with the pair arranged back to back—one with beveled interior surfaces and the other square,” indicating the possible site of a kitchen outbuilding. (19) The foundations of both the house and chimney were noted on the 1932 NPS map of the park; however, a third possible outbuilding—an icehouse, located at the northwest corner of the point abutting the marsh (20)—was never identified by NPS, although it was mentioned in interviews with both Lawrence Latane and Goodwin Muse. Further evidence of historic occupation was found near the Log House, when preparations for sinking the fuel-oil tank uncovered “two old graves,” one of which contained the remains of “a colored woman who had been buried at least 100 years,” and was presumably a slave at Duck Hall. (21) The remaining traces of agriculture at the site, including remnants of corn furrows, were graded flat: “The surface of the area was disked, harrowed and rolled to obliterate the old corn row ridges which constituted a dangerous surface for running or playing games.” (22)

Other work completed at the Duck Hall tract during this period focused on the residential area. Porches and brick walks for each of the two houses were constructed between January and March 1934. It is possible that the tennis court indicated as completed in 1932 was not constructed east of the residences until 1934. (23)

Another feature proposed for Duck Hall was a “pier for landing rowboats,” first suggested in a site

plan by Edward Donn, the Wakefield Association's architect. (24) Duck Hall point was surveyed by NPS landscape architects on September 18, 1933, just weeks after President Franklin Roosevelt had attempted to visit the site by boat during the Labor Day weekend but was unable to "find a channel into Popes Creek so the attempt was abandoned." (25) Although the Duck Hall pier was eventually sited in 1935 and built in 1936, the desire for a Popes Creek landing area near the historic core was keen. (26) The 1932 map of the park shows a pier on the eastern bank of the historic core area fronting Popes Creek. Use of this pier must have been severely limited, however, given the siltation problems in evidence by that time. In November 1933, the park obtained funds for a field survey related to the proposed dredging of Popes Creek by the Army Corps of Engineers. The call for a field survey echoed earlier work completed by Major Somervell and his office prior to the War Department's disengagement from the site in 1929-1930. (27) In March 1934, the Army Corps of Engineers surveyed the marshes at the mouth of Popes Creek in order to prepare estimates for dredging a boat channel. (28) This survey resulted in a new map of the park based on field work and aerial photographs. Superintendent Hough noted with respect to the new map that:

"however it will not be of benefit other than to show our marshy areas correctly. This monument has no accurate map—which fact it [sic] a distinct handicap." (29)

The proposed dredging was never ultimately undertaken; the pier was built at Duck Hall Point.

A map drawn by O.G. Taylor in 1932 provided baseline data for the banks of the Potomac River, which were suffering from erosion estimated at two to three feet per year. Under severe weather conditions, ten or more feet of shoreline might be lost. Hough reported one such incident:

"Our greatest damage inflicted was in the erosion of the banks of Popes Creek in front of the Mansion where upwards of fifty tons of earth slipped into the creek. At two places definite benches were washed out thus leaving a permanent record of the water's height." (30)

In 1934, work by the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) attempted to stabilize the eroded banks just north of the historic core area:

"Earth was hauled in dual-wheeled dump trucks across the side lawn north of the Mansion, and sent down the bank in chutes which carried the material to the desired places where it was shoveled and tamped into position, restoring the old slope. Before completion the slope will be sodded and spiked down with wooden spikes." (31)

In conjunction with the work at Duck Hall, landscape crews repaired the "old ice-pond dam," creating a half-acre pond "to guarantee a larger supply of water for our lawn sprinkling system":

"The old pond has been out of use for about 20 years, we are told, and as a result the new pond is full of small trees and brush, which of course in time will die and provide an open body of water. The break in the dam was rebuilt with logs and clay to insure strength, and topped with sand." (32)

A month later, in May 1933, Hough reported that "a pit was dug in the bank near the old Ice Pond for the reception of the new water pressure tank soon to be installed in connection with improvement of the lawn sprinkling system." (33)

Other landscape alterations took place at this time as well. As previously mentioned, an "old pavilion erected by the War Department in the Cedar Grove" was razed in January 1933, and a utility area was partially enclosed by 250 feet of "new split-rail fencing," (34) and in June 1933, the fencing around the utility area was completed, creating a two-acre pasture for horses. (35) In November 1934, Hough stated that "A small henhouse was built and set-up [sic] out of sight of the public for the bantam chickens making their home there." (36)

Besides the additional 100 feet proposed for the utility area, another fencing project was completed later in the year:

"hand split and riven posts, rails and pickets were made and assembled for a stretch of new fencing

on the Mansion grounds ... span[ning] the distance of about 100 feet between the Mansion and the Colonial garden and complet[ing] the rectangle embracing the rear lawn.” (37)

In February 1934, a Civil Works-funded “rail fence project” was begun:

“New stretches, with gates, bounding the two fields devoted to colonial crops, on either side of the entrance road were completed before the 22nd

“...approximately 3/4 of a mile of new fence on the Monument boundary parallel to the Burial Ground Road was started....Ten gates of hewn chestnut were completed for use in the new fences. (38)

“...the mile-long stretch of split-rail fence from the ice pond to the Burial Grounds was completed.”(39)

In order to prevent over-eager tourists from driving their cars up the path to the walled burial ground, “[A] new rustic guard rail” was set in place at the entrance in November 1933. (40) A single guard rail was apparently insufficient, as Nelson Royal’s field report in September 1935 indicates, proposing that “two sections of guard rail be constructed to prevent visitors from driving automobiles up to the grave sites.” (41) Cedar rails, stripped of their bark, were used to edge the parking areas in April 1933, (42) and granite curbing was installed around the monument circle in early 1934. (43)

The Birthplace benefitted from a limited period of CCC assistance under the National Recovery Act. In December 1933, sixty-nine CCC laborers went to work at the park under the auspices of the Civil Works Program. (44) Sixty men were used as a labor crew working on various projects on the grounds, while the “historical program employed one man at the Monument and one man and three women at the County Courthouse engaged in research.” (45) The landscape crews set out immediately; by the end of December, nearly half of the remains of the old government wharf at Bridges Creek had been removed, and a sign mounted near the recently rehabilitated Ice Pond announced “Federal Civil Works Project, #1-282.” (46)

In September 1933, Westmoreland County announced its purchase of 1200 acres two miles downstream from the park on the Potomac River. Adjacent to the Stratford Hall estate, this tract was shortly to become “Northern Neck State Park,” with site improvements slated for construction by CCC labor forces. By the next year, the park was renamed “Westmoreland State Park”. In 1933, the new state park’s superintendent visited George Washington Birthplace to study the “architectural details of this colonial restoration—this in connection with plans for the construction of buildings on the new State Park.” (47) When GEWA’s Civil Works project funds ran out in April 1934, the CCC crews were dispatched to the construction of the state park. (48)

In June 1934, a representative from the Bureau of Public Roads arrived to inspect the condition of the park’s road system, which was slated for resurfacing. Bids were opened in August, with the contract awarded to T. E. Ritter Company of Norfolk, Virginia. The project included regrading and resurfacing, and was to be completed by December 1934. A “plan for the new turn-around and parking area on the river beach” was approved in time to be included in this contract in October; also included was the “construction of a spur service road at the Tea Room [Log House].” (49) The work, delayed by heavy rains in late November, was completed in early 1935, at which point all the “grade and subgrade material [was] in place.” (50) The new turnaround did not, however, prevent local traffic from continuing over the small wooden bridge which linked Bridges Creek road and landing with a farm road leading to Haywood. This road trace is noted on both the 1936 and 1947 NPS maps. According to Lawrence Latane and Goodwin Muse, use of the road was only discontinued two decades ago. (51)

Two proposed new features were under discussion during the 1937-1938 season: an orchard at the historic core, and a new stable and paddock. The necessity for such a feature was debated until 1939, when a sketch of the proposed orchard was drawn by NPS landscape architects and submitted to NPS Regional Director Roy Appleman. (52) Plans for the stable were likewise debated before being built in 1937; the primary objections were raised by Appleman, who felt that a utility area and stable were “improperly located for a plan of permanent development of the area for historical

interpretation to the public.” (53) A slightly earlier letter pointed to another point of sensitivity for Appleman, one that reflected the disastrous consequences of hasty development:

“The latter [Appleman] wishes to have conveyed to you, after having examined the plans for the proposed work, that in his opinion, the stable is located too close to the historic area of Wakefield; that is, it is in fairly close proximity to the house and nearby grounds where considerable archaeological investigation must yet be done before a plan can be evolved for the treatment of this area. It is his opinion that the proposal to change the worm rail fence to posts in pair and rails should be viewed with considerable skepticism as being historically inappropriate for the general restoration scene at Wakefield which it is desired to achieve.” (54)

In November 1933, a “development outline” was drafted for a joint committee of NPS and Wakefield Association representatives, with the express purpose of “formulating a Master Plan for this monument.” (55) The plans for the park’s development reflected a combination of Wakefield Association memorialization efforts and attempts by NPS to establish standards for the treatment of historic sites, in order to avoid conflicts such as those surrounding the Colonial Garden and burial ground plans. Otherwise, NPS landscape architects, under the direction of Thomas Vint, generally followed the design aesthetic first instituted by the western national parks, including guidelines for landscape preservation, park structures and roads design, complete with standard rustic detailing for features ranging from benches to guardrails; creation and protection of scenic viewsheds; use of native vegetation in a “program of landscape naturalization;” and trail construction, among others. (56)

Two factors delayed the preparation of a master plan until 1939: the formulation of a land protection strategy designed to prevent the encroachment of inappropriate development, (57) and the continuing need for historical research and more substantial archeological documentation of the landscape; new site features, such as the stables, orchard, and a museum/administration building, were continually being proposed, then rejected, due to the sensitivity of siting them in the historic core. (58) In 1939, a five-sheet master plan was finally signed by Interior Secretary Harold Ickes, NPS Director Arno Cammerer, and Superintendent Philip Hough. The plan proposed land acquisitions and documented the locations of known archeological investigations. One sheet, entitled “Developed Area Map with Road & Trails,” showed the park landscape as it existed in 1936. (59) Another sheet, entitled “The Mansion Area,” included an enlargement of the historic core area. The sheets contained notes relating to physical and historical descriptions of specific features and proposed developments indicated in three areas: “Administration Buildings and Museum,” a “Picnic Area for Colored People,” and further archeological and historical investigation of the burial grounds, presumably referring to the John Washington site. (60) Few of the developments proposed in the 1939 master plan have been undertaken to date, however.

In 1939, a small “museum display of relics found on the place” was located in one ground-floor room of the Memorial House, adjacent to a “clerk’s office” and bathroom, both of which were seen as intrusive on the “desired effect.” Also located in the building were small upstairs bedrooms used as ranger’s quarters, which had been intended to be shown as “servant’s living quarters.” The basement held a “central heating plant and small photograph laboratory.” These conditions were considered inadequate to the needs of the park. The Master Plan proposed the construction of a new set of administration buildings and an interpretive museum. In 1940, a small administration building was constructed adjacent to the parking lot west of the historic core area. The building was removed in 1976 when the Visitor Center was constructed.

The master plan also identified a proposed “Picnic Area”—clearly meant to allow for segregated recreational areas—to be located between the Bridges Creek landing turnaround and the pond near the Henry Brooks site. This picnic area was never constructed. The master plan makes no mention of the Brooks settlement located in this area, despite its obvious relationship to the proposed new interpretation of the John Washington and burial ground sites. (61)

Included as part of the master plan’s recommendations regarding land acquisition was a “property status” sheet that showed adjacent lands considered critical to the protection of the park’s historic character and boundaries. Among these properties were those of the Charles Muse (“F.C.,” 62

acres); Harry Muse (the Wickliffe seat, 108 acres); and Robinson John Muse ("R.J.", 94 acres), whose land bordered the Duck Hall tract to the west and covered a significant area of Potomac River frontage [Fig. 28]; a series of small islands at the mouth of Popes Creek owned by James and William Latane; and, most critical in Hough's view, the C. E. Muse (170 acres) and Morris (100 acres) tracts, which lay directly to the north and east of the historic core along Popes Creek. C.E. Muse's property, in particular, threatened scenic viewsheds from the core area due to the development of beach cottages known as "Muse's Beach." (62) The notes that accompanied the "property status" sheet outlined a proposed acquisition of "approximately 1600 acres:"

"a buffer strip north of VSH No. 204, all property between this highway and Popes Creek and east of Kings Highway to the present boundary, an area around Washington's Mill and Mill Pond, and areas to the south of Popes Creek, directly opposite the present owned area, and the land lying between the present boundaries and the Potomac River.

"Of these areas the buffer strip along Route No. 204 and the area south of Popes Creek are proposed to provide protective areas and to forestall possible infringement of undesirable developments which may interfere with scenic views and impair the present historical atmosphere.

"The area around Washington's Mill Pond is recommended because of its possible historical value and close connection with the development at Wakefield." (63)

The issue of scenic control escalated into a full-blown proposal to acquire 1,000 adjacent acres, to protect not only viewsheds, but also the natural environment. A memorandum from acting regional director H.K. Roberts to NPS Director Arno Cammerer included Hough's two statements regarding the critical need for action: "Statement of the Necessity for Scenic Control at the Birthplace" and "Statement of the Desirability of Popes Creek, Virginia, as a Wildlife Refuge." (64) Little historical documentation regarding the response to this proposal exists. However, it appears that no action was immediately taken on these proposals. Since 1972, however, the park has thrice acquired additional parcels, helping to protect park viewsheds, and increasing its access to wildlife habitat such as Longwood Swamp. These parcels include the F.C. and R.J. Muse properties listed above. The R.J. Muse parcel, located adjacent to the Potomac River, became a loblolly pine plantation in the early 1980s. Portions of the plantation were planted with autumn olive specifically to provide food and habitat for wildlife. The parcels added to the park since the 1970s, however, total only about 162 acres, and do not begin to address the 1,600 acre recommendation made in the 1939 master plan, or the later proposal to acquire 1,000 adjacent acres.

Post-War Developments

With the onset of U.S. involvement in World War II, park development came to a standstill. Since few records exist for the park between the early 1940s and 1966, it would seem that the landscape underwent very little physical change during this time. The only known development during this period entailed a new design for the Colonial Garden in 1955. In 1963, the wooden footbridge connecting the historic core and Log House areas was lost during a storm and was never replaced. Otherwise, the fundamental structure of the park landscape as it had been developed prior to World War II remained intact.

In 1966, a general development plan was initiated that outlined plans for utility, residential, and public recreation areas. It also proposed acquisition of Muse family tracts, some of which were owned by this time by Gordon and Garnett Horner, and called for the development of an interpretive program for the John Washington and Henry Brooks sites. Proposed Duck Hall improvements included restoration of the Dancing Marsh footbridge, and installation of interpretive signage along the Nature Trail. Proposals for the acquisition of land owned by the Muse family recommended the reservation of a tract just north of the Raymond Washington site for use as a "residence for farm laborers," with another area slightly north of it set aside for a new "utility area." Also proposed were a new picnic area, shelters, and a comfort station just north of the Harry Muse farm. This area would utilize the existing farm road to the house, with a new section of road proposed to connect the area along the river.

In a later revision to the general development plan, dated April 1967, all development proposals for the Muse property had been eliminated, and the proposed maintenance and farm-laborer residential areas were relocated to the Raymond Washington site. The new picnic area was moved to a location in the Duck Hall tract. The revised plan also proposed an additional recreation area to the west, sited directly on the Potomac River, for "passive beach uses" such as "nature observation, scenic vistas, walking, and sitting," as well as a nature trail encircling the Henry Brooks site, the open leased agricultural field, and Digwood Swamp. Bridges Creek road was to be "obliterate[d]" between the parking area opposite the Washington family burial ground site all the way to the beach turnaround, and a new spur-road, leading from the burial ground parking area to a new picnic area near the site proposed as a "picnic area for colored people" (65) in the 1939 master plan, was to be constructed.

The revised general management plan of 1967 was included as a component of the new park master plan adopted in 1968. The master plan founded its recommendations on the park's commitment "to provide for the highest quality of use and enjoyment for the visitor ... to conserve and manage for their highest purpose the natural, historical and recreational resources ... and to communicate the cultural, inspirational and recreational significance of the American heritage," (66) To this end, a substantial expansion of park features intended to increase recreational and interpretive opportunities were proposed. In the historic core area, proposals included the addition of a new visitor center, expanded interpretation of "Building X," and new interpretive trails; as well as the obliteration of intrusive existing structures such as the comfort station, storage shed, stables, utility shed, post office, parking area, and administration building; and the establishment of a "living farm exhibition." At this time, approximately 170 acres of agricultural land were farmed by the owners of adjacent properties under special agricultural permit. The master plan recommended continued use of these permits until the acreage might be needed to expand historic farm operations. The "living farm" was to offer "self-guiding tours of [the] living farm area, demonstrations of farm tools, livestock of the times ... period crops, [and the restoration of] dependencies," while the new visitor center was to convey the theme of George Washington's birth and boyhood, in addition to housing administrative offices, a Wakefield Association "sales facility," a fee collection site, a new post office, and a "civil defense facility," then located at the Memorial House. The visitor center would also offer opportunities to enjoy the "historic vistas" across Popes Creek, (67) and serve as a trailhead to the new "self-guiding history trail."

Other documents reviewed for this report that date to the 1960s indicate that proposals were made for a "George Washington Country Parkway" and "Potomac Heritage Trail," two parallel circulation systems designed to link various aspects of George Washington's life associated with sites at Washington, D.C., Mount Vernon, Ferry Farm, George Washington's Birthplace National Monument, Williamsburg, and Yorktown. Neither of these systems was ever established. The master plan, however, makes recommendations for land acquisition between the proposed parkway and the monument entrance at S.R. 204, in order to ensure protection of this approach road. The 1968 master plan also recommended that the Log House be rehabilitated to serve as an overnight stopping place and/or restaurant for travelers of the Potomac Heritage Trail.

The 1968 master plan mentions that the Colonial Garden had recently been "rejuvenated," and that the Wakefield Association maintained a "hothouse and cutting garden for developing sales items and to aid in management of the colonial garden." (68) It also mentions the "new" well which "will serve as a supply to the proposed visitor center and other buildings now present." (69) The master plan further states that:

"Vehicle access to the present utility area is by way of the monument circle, through the parking area and on the gravel road in back of the memorial house and kitchen. The road is mistakenly used by many visitors who have to then turn around at the maintenance area to return to the proper parking area. The road and maintenance area are intrusions on the mansion grounds' colonial environment." (70)

It recommends that "the existing maintenance area be removed from the historic scene and new facilities for storage and work space [be] developed at a site outside the critical historic zones." (71) As will be seen in the following period, many of these recommendations were implemented as part of the Visitor Center complex constructed in 1976, and the transfer of the maintenance facilities from the

historic core that same year.

Additions made to the historic core area during this time reflect proposals to interpret the park as a "living Colonial farm." The establishment of a Morgan horse farm was seen as part of this concept, although it was also intended to serve the East Coast as part of a bi-coastal NPS training and breeding program. The West Coast center, still in existence, was located at Point Reyes, California.

The program for the 1969 dedication of the Morgan horse farm included the following text:

"Generations ago, when North America owed allegiance to a distant king, a romping little boy ran about the Potomac plantation where he was born in 1732. Today, the National Park Service here interprets on a "Living Colonial Farm" the life and times of that child. The sounds he heard, the smells he smelled are all here encountered. Here eighteenth century crops and farm animals flourish on Virginia Tidewater acres encompassed by the placid flow of Pope's Creek. Here other children of other times, and grown-ups too, can experience the environment which shaped the immortal Washington.

"For many years George Washington's birth site lay neglected, the old home long gone. Then various efforts, notably the work of the ladies of the Wakefield National Memorial Association, saved a sizeable part of the land to become in the early 1930s, along with a Memorial House, the George Washington Birthplace National Monument. The "Living Farm" development accelerated during the 1960s.

"The independent nation was Washington's legacy. An obscure contemporary, a poor New England school teacher named Justin Morgan, left only a horse, but it was a remarkable horse, the progenitor of an American strain to be called the Morgan, strong and tireless, suitable either for riding or pulling. The popularity of the breed almost led to its extinction, since stallions were used to improve other stock more than to perpetuate the Morgan line. The Morgans were saved, however. They ornament the show ring and serve usefully wherever horses remain necessary to do man's work. In some of the national parks, horses are still vital for daily operations. Now, thanks to the generosity of private donors and the vision of Mrs. Richard Colgate of Oldwick, N.J., a Morgan Horse Farm has been established at George Washington Birthplace National Monument to provide mounts for the National Capital Park Police and Park Rangers throughout the National Park System." (72)

Established in 1968, the horse farm development included a barn, four paddocks enclosed by 5,000 feet of split-rail fencing, a clay-surfaced training ring, an entrance road and parking area, and utility improvements such as a septic tank and underground electrical lines. Park files indicate that six pasture sheds were also constructed in 1968; two of the sheds survive today. Mrs. Richard M. Colgate of Oldwick, New Jersey donated twelve Morgan horses, including two stallions, eight brood mares, a show mare, and a gelding. Over the eight years of the facility's operation, the number of horses grew to forty. In the mid-1970s, the facility became a financial burden to the park, and was discontinued. The maintenance facilities, previously located at the edge of the historic core, were relocated to the horse barn and associated outbuildings in 1976.

In 1972, Catherine Shouse sold 62.3 acres of land, which she had acquired four years earlier from Fred C. Muse's widow Marguerite, to the United States of America, subject to a number of stipulations. The parcel, located across Digwood Swamp from the horse farm, provided an added buffer to the park; it also contained the site of the Muse family burial ground. The deed documenting the land transfer indicates that the parcel was:

"[subject], however, to existing easements for public roads and highways, for public utilities, for railroad and pipelines.

"[subject], also, to existing 20 foot private right-of-way as presently located, through above-described property to farm properties north of same and, also the rights created by a private family cemetery situated on said premises and the right of visitation and maintenance created thereby." (73)

No mention is made of the remnants of the George Muse dwelling and orchard known to have been

on this property during the nineteenth century. Documentation regarding the demise and removal of these features has not been located to date.

A number of other changes occurred at the park in the decades following World War II. At Duck Hall, two comfort stations were demolished and a new facility was constructed in 1975-76, and a picnic shelter, constructed in 1939, was lost to fire in 1958. A second shelter, probably constructed in the early 1980s, exists at Duck Hall today. The Log House underwent interior alterations in 1969 and 1975 as part of its conversion to a conference facility. Similarly, the Colonial Kitchen in the historic core was remodeled to accommodate NPS offices and rest room facilities in 1954 and 1976. The gate house, once located at the entrance to the historic core area east of the traffic circle, was converted to a fowl house in 1975, and moved to a new location near the Spinning and Weaving Room, next to additional fowl houses, constructed ca. 1968, and a small pond. Other historic core area improvements included the 1968 construction of a log corn-house, as well as oxen, tobacco, and exhibit sheds, and demonstration plots of crops. In 1972, the park installed a series of interpretive waysides at the historic core, along the Nature Trail system near the Log House, at the Burial Ground, and at the Henry Brooks site overlook. These signs interpret historic, cultural, and natural resources using the voice of George Washington, as he might have remembered his early years on the property. Utility improvements included a septic system west of the Ice Pond, a water sprinkler system in the Colonial Garden, automatic trough waterers associated with the livestock areas of the historic core, and a water faucet near the hog pens.

It is thought that the bridge across Bridges Creek near the landing on the Potomac River went out of use in the 1960s or 1970s. According to personal interviews with long-time area residents Goodwin Muse and Lawrence Latane, this bridge served as the only connection to the property known as Haywood from the time of its establishment in the 1780s until the development of a subdivision in 1960s or 1970s created a new access route to the region. Finally, a pump station and water tower were constructed in 1975, providing the park with a steady water supply from the well located on the old Raymond Washington property.

Conclusion

George Washington Birthplace witnessed few changes between the early projects associated with the opening of the park, and the 1960s. The park's first few years saw the construction of various buildings and structures, parking facilities, walks and trails, picnic areas, and plantings. Behind the scenes, these improvements were accompanied by various planning projects establishing management and maintenance procedures. Important archeological investigations were also undertaken to resolve some of the mysteries surrounding the foundation of "Building X." Although a master plan was prepared in 1939-1940, the park underwent very little change until a new master plan was prepared in 1968.

During the 1960s and 1970s, the park witnessed a burst of activity related to the establishment of a living farm and a representative eighteenth-century plantation. Interpretation through agriculture, craft displays, and livestock typical of the period was supported by interpreters dressed in eighteenth-century costume. Structures, fencing, walks, and plantings were added to the historic core to support the goals of the living farm. Projects such as the establishment of the Morgan horse farm and removal of the maintenance and administrative functions from the historic core contributed to the goals of the living farm. It was also during this period that the park began to act on recommendations made in the 1930s and 1940s, acquiring parcels within the park's critical viewsheds in order to maintain the historic scene. This practice continued during the following period.

The Establishment and Development of George Washington Birthplace National Monument as a National Park Service Property, 1932 - 1976 Notes:

(1) Hosmer, 492.

(2) Hatch, 93.

(3) For example, a notation in Hough's Superintendent's Monthly Report for February 1934: "On February 3, this office received five approved plans, viz. 1) Trails and fences 2) Fire Engine Houses 3) Landscape plan for the road triangle 4) Log House improvements, and 5) Landscape plan for Wakefield road." These plans are in addition to other plans, such as the Duck Hall improvements and colonial crop fields, etc. Superintendent's Monthly Reports, February 1934, 5. Superintendent's Monthly Reports, October 1933, 3; January 1933, 3. GEWA archives.

(4) Superintendent's Monthly Report, December 1932.

(5) Ibid. In April 1933, Superintendent Hough reported that Tobacco seed beds were prepared and planted—sufficient to produce plants for setting out two acres. Tobacco culture is difficult and requires expert handling. The Monument has engaged a venerable old gentleman ... Annanias Johnson—to be responsible for this work and who is experienced in this line. Johnson's ancestors worked as slaves for the Wilsons; several individuals surnamed Johnson appear in the census rolls for 1850-1860 as household slaves for neighboring families. Superintendent's Monthly Report, April 1933, 5. U.S. Census, 1850, 1860, Free Population Statistics.

(6) Superintendent's Monthly Report, March 1932. These two fields were described as a "37.54 acre tract with the exception of the space occupied by the Burial Grounds, site of the John Washington buildings, planting and twenty-five feet therefrom on all sides" and the "175.37 acre tract lying on the East side of the new road leading to the Burial Grounds, and between the 'Raymond Washington tract' and the Potomac River." Hough to Director, NPS, November 29, 1932. NPS records, RG 79, National Archives.

(7) Superintendent's Monthly Report, January 1934, 7.

(8) Lawrence Latane interview.

(9) The five-year lease terminated in 1934, at which time Washington moved this store to a new location on Route 204. According to Goodwin Muse, this "store" sold bootleg liquor. NPS records, RG 79, National Archives; Muse interview.

(10) Superintendent's Monthly Report, March 1933, 5; "Pruned and painted fruit trees on Raymond Washington place. Much brush and briars removed from orchard." Superintendent's Monthly Report, April 1933, 6.

(11) Superintendent's Monthly Report, November 1933, 5. In 1934, Hough examined the site: The group of old buildings at the 'Raymond Washington place' were vacated on March 1st after the termination of the former owners five year lease, which was not renewed. An examination showed that the place was in better shape than was thought. The house is in serviceable condition as are several sheds and small barn....We were pleased to find several fruit trees, but which needed cultivation. Under the direction of our Landscape Gardeners several apple, cherry and pear trees were pruned, sprayed and painted. Superintendent's Monthly Report, March 1934, 5. An NPS map produced as part of the visitor brochure continued to show a cluster of buildings labeled "Farm House." NPS map, "George Washington Birthplace National Monument," 1947.

(12) "At this writing, about 1700 feet of gravel paths have been built and a great amount of dead brush and rubbish cleared from the ground and banks. The grass has been mowed and much small

live brush cut." Superintendent's Monthly Report, August 1933.

(13) Superintendent's Monthly Report, February 1934, 6. The GEWA Annual Report for 1934 contained photographs labeled "new rustic tables and benches made from plans prepared for use in the district parks." GEWA Annual Report, 1936. NPS records, RG 79, National Archives.

(14) Superintendent's Monthly Report, May 1934.

(15) Superintendent's Monthly Report, May 1933, 5.

(16) Superintendent's Monthly Report, June 1934, 4.

(17) Concern for this specimen was voiced by another NPS landscape architect, Nelson Royal, Jr., during his inspection visits in 1935, following on the heels of efforts by "Mr. Thompson of the Branch of Forestry." Thompson had spotted the tree, and recommended cable braces to protect it from falling over. Royal, however, preferred a more elaborate treatment:
....an old pear tree probably in existence at the time of the Washington family's residence at Wakefield ... [a]t present ... is in a rather dangerous condition. The heart is entirely rotted out and what branches exist are supported by a hollow shell. To prevent any injury to the tree, which is probably the only living link between the early days at Duck Hall and the present, it is proposed that a rustic palisade be built around the weakened trunk. See plans "A" and "B."
Nelson Royal, Jr., "Field Trip" memorandum to NPS Director, September 1935. Two small blueprints accompanied this report in NPS records, RG 79, National Archives.

(18) Muse interview.

(19) Superintendent's Monthly Report, September 1934, 7.

(20) This site is evident today, and shows up as a distinctive topographic depression on maps from the 1930s. Both Mr. Latane and Mr. Muse identified this site as that of an icehouse, but archeological investigation is needed to determine its exact nature. Latane and Muse interviews.

(21) Superintendent's Monthly Report, June 1932, 5.

(22) Superintendent's Monthly Report, September 1933, 2.

(23) Superintendent's Monthly Reports, January 1934; March 1932.

(24) Superintendent's Monthly Report, September 1933, 2.

(25) Ibid.

(26) Royal, "Field Trip," September 1935; GEWA Annual Report, 1936, with photographs of a "newly constructed pier ... built in the Duck Hall picnic ground at a point not visible from the Memorial Mansion." GEWA archives.

(27) Superintendent's Monthly Reports, November 1933, 4. See earlier discussion of the Army Corps of Engineers development plan including a water approach to the site.

(28) Work had been undertaken in other wetland areas of the park. In May 1933, "ditching the Dancing Marsh as recommended by the Public Health Service was done partially as a mosquito control measure." Superintendent's Monthly Report, May 1933, 7.

(29) Superintendent's Monthly Report, September 1934, 5. Hough reiterates his call for a master plan, in spite of the fact that a year earlier, in November 1933, he had drawn up a development plan, which was "prepared and submitted with the request that a meeting of representatives of the National Park Service and the Wakefield Memorial Association be held for the purpose of formulating a Master Plan for this monument." Superintendent's Monthly Report, November 1933, 4. By 1936, a full-color

map of the park was issued in conjunction with USGS [Fig. 24]. Superintendent's Monthly Report.

(30) Superintendent's Monthly Report, September 1933, 1. Reports of severe shoreline depletion and damage to structures by river surges were relatively common occurrences. More than one park feature (such as the landing at Popes Creek built in the 1980s by NPS, Duck Hall pier, and Dancing Marsh footbridge) has fallen victim to storm damage. Evidence of contemporary efforts to control the erosion are found in the remnants of a sea-wall built by Mr. Horner in the past twenty years. In addition to park features, major archeological losses have occurred due to shoreline erosion, not the least of which are American Indian sites, undoubtedly numerous, and the neighboring Haywood estate and cemetery, both of which have been covered by water within the last twenty years. Evidence of silt deposits in Popes Creek can be detected by comparing historic aerial photographs; Mr. Muse described the movement of the banks at the opening of the creek as a wholesale shift to the east. In addition, Mr. Muse recalled a one-acre "island" that formerly sat just to the east of the site known as Popes Creek landing on period maps, complete with its own flagpole. This site has since disappeared, along with an American Indian midden found on the site by NPS archeologist David Orr. Latane and Muse interviews; historic photographs, GEWA archives.

(31) Superintendent's Monthly Report, January 1934, 5.

(32) Superintendent's Monthly Report, April 1933, 4-5.

(33) Superintendent's Monthly Report, May 1933, 5.

(34) Superintendent's Monthly Report, January 1933, 4-5.

(35) Superintendent's Monthly Report, June 1933, 4.

(36) Superintendent's Monthly Report, November 1934, 5.

(37) Superintendent's Monthly Report, April 1933, 4.

(38) Superintendent's Monthly Report, February 1934, 6.

(39) Superintendent's Monthly Report, March 1934, 5.

(40) Superintendent's Monthly Report, November 1933, 5.

(41) Nelson Royal, Jr., "Field Report," September 1935. NPS records, RG 79, National Archives.

(42) Superintendent's Monthly Report, April 1933, 5.

(43) The contract was awarded to William J. Crawford, Jr., of Buffalo, NY, whose father had furnished and constructed the monument in 1896. Crawford subcontracted the curbing work to Corson & Gruman of Washington, D.C., who imported granite curbing from Mt. Airy, North Carolina. Superintendent's Monthly Report, December 1934, 5. While the curbing solved certain aesthetic and functional problems around the monument traffic circle itself, Royal Nelson noted in September 1935 that the outside of the circle needed more definition: The gutter bordering the circular grass panel around the shaft should be repeated on the opposite side of the drive, around the circle. The center between a smooth grass edge on one side and ragged edge on the other side of the drive is unpleasant. As soon as practical the proposed granite curb and gutter around the shaft circle should be built. The massive column of stone needs more architectural setting than the plain grass turf affords. Royal Nelson, Jr., "Field Report," September 1935. NPS records, RG 79, National Archives.

(44) The original crew at Westmoreland State Park was a "skeletonized CCC camp from Idaho," to be filled with "local enlistment." Superintendent's Monthly Report, September 1933, 9. The next month, CCC Camp SP-19 was established at that site, and portions of the newly enlisted crews worked at GEWA. Superintendent's Monthly Report, October 1933, 3.

(45) The Civil Works Program was initiated on December 16, 1933, as an unemployment relief program that was part of the National Recovery Act signed by Franklin Roosevelt. Superintendent Monthly Reports, December 1933, 1; January 1934, 1.

(46) Superintendent's Monthly Report, December 1933, 2, 10.

(47) Superintendent's Monthly Report, September 1934, 3.

(48) Superintendent's Monthly Report, April 1934, 1-2. Hough noted that "not all jobs completed, especially the historical research component ... All improvement work started, except erosion control, was left in such shape that completion may be indefinitely postponed. The repairs to the banks of Popes Creek in front of the Mansion should be completed, but at present there is no means to accomplish it other than through the loan of CCC men from one of the other camps." The "erosion control" Hough refers to was for deteriorating trails, which were buttressed in a manner that suggests that modern archeological methods regarding stratigraphic relationships remained were not yet in practice:

In connection with our trail work considerable sod was required on storm damaged banks. This was removed from the colonial garden. The earth thus exposed was found to contain much relic material which was carefully saved for future study.

Hough, Superintendent's Monthly Report, June 1934, 5.

(49) Superintendent's Monthly Report, June 1934, 2; August 1934, 4; September 1934, 5; October 1934, 3.

(50) Superintendent's Monthly Report, November 1934, 5.

(51) According to Mr. Latane and Mr. Muse, this farm road was the means of access to the Haywood estate from the time the Popes Creek plantation burned in 1780 until a subdivision was built to the west of the Haywood site in the 1960s-1970s. A photograph of the bridge, date unknown, was found in the NPS photographic archives, Harpers Ferry.

(52) In his correspondence to Appleman, Superintendent Hough was insistent regarding the necessity of an orchard to complete the colonial scene. NPS historian O.F. Northington also wrote to Appleman, citing historic accounts of an apple orchard on the site as late as 1833. John Wilson's account of the "crabapples" on the site when it was in ruins during the late-nineteenth century was also used to support the request.

Aside from the issue of historical appropriateness, Hough maintained that more landscape plantings were needed in the historic core area to "partially conceal some of the necessary improvements in our Utility Area, such as the new horse barn, the equipment shed, the proposed oil house, and the Utility Building," noting that "[A]s one approaches the Monument the most prominent feature is the end of the Utility Building, and this should be de-emphasized.

Northington to Appleman, March 1937; Hough to Appleman, January 1938. NPS records, RG 79, National Archives.

(53) Herbert Evison to Director, NPS, October 27, 1937.

(54) Russell to Director, NPS, for Appleman, October 13, 1937. NPS records, RG 79, National Archives. Present author's emphasis.

(55) Draft outline, Superintendent's Monthly Report, November 1933, 4. Hough's earlier comments on the need for a Master Plan for the park can be found in the Superintendent's Monthly Reports for January and October 1933.

(56) The influence of the Western Field Office under the guidance of Thomas C. Vint can be seen in the correspondence and actions of his proteges, Charles Peterson and Roswell Ludgate, landscape architects who developed early designs for the park. Also in evidence at GEWA was the application of a park design aesthetic that had evolved within NPS's landscape division between 1927-32.

Conflicts arose, however, due to NPS's and the Wakefield Association's differing approaches to preserving and enhancing the historic nature and character of the landscape. For a thorough history of NPS park design, see Linda Flint McClelland, *Presenting Nature: The Historic Landscape Design of the National Park Service* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, 1993).

(57) Hough's calls for a master plan and Congressional legislation regarding land acquisition for GEWA were continual throughout the mid- to late-1930s. Correspondence between R. MacGregor, evidently an NPS official, to Raymond B. Poeppel, who was the "Resident Landscape Architect" at the park in 1937, echo the sentiments and issues addressed during this period. See 1937 letter from MacGregor to Poeppel, NPS records, RG 79, National Archives.

(58) Present evidence suggests that of these three, only the stables, or "horse barn," were built during this period. A "General Development Plan" for the park dated 1966 [Fig. 30] shows the site of an "administration building" south of the existing parking lot. Further investigation may indicate when the other features were installed at the historic core.

(59) Map entitled "George Washington Birthplace National Monument, Department of the Interior, National Park Service," scale 1:300, "edition of 1936." GEWA map archives.

(60) Appended typewritten notes, GEWA Master Plan, 1939 edition. RG 79, Cartographic Division, National Archives.

(61) Ibid.

(62) Hough had drawn a map of the acreage deemed vulnerable to development as early as June 6, 1936; see untitled map dated 1•24•44 and initialed by P.R.H. (Philip Hough), GEWA map archives. In addition, the views across from the historic core area were significantly threatened by the Muse's Beach cottages, which Hough addressed in a memorandum to the NPS Director, December 6, 1938. NPS records, RG 79, National Archives.

(63) Appended notes, GEWA Master Plan, 1939 edition. RG 79, Cartographic Division, National Archives.

(64) Statements by Philip Hough, Superintendent, in H.K. Roberts to NPS Director, May 10, 1940. NPS records, RG 79, National Archives. Hough emphasized the need for protected park viewsheds so that "from its portals [they] should be of the highest inspirational quality." Views of the development at Muse's Beach were a particular threat to the historic viewsheds of the park. Regarding the suggested "Wildlife Refuge," Hough reported the recent activity in the area which more than likely led to this proposal:

The marshes are regularly trapped. The Creek is actively worked by commercial crabbers in season. The river beaches in front of the memorial mansion are seining [sic] grounds for commercial fishermen. Five blinds were used last winter for shooting ducks over Popes Creek.

Ibid.

(65) Ibid.

(66) GEWA master plan, 1968, 7-9.

(67) Other plans for the historic core area included a possible relocation of the Colonial Garden and the stabilization of the "Building X" ruins. "General Development Plan," GEWA, November 1966. GEWA archives.

(68) Ibid., 55. A photograph of the greenhouse is located in the GEWA park building files. The former location of this building remains undetermined, however.

(69) Ibid., 55. The well is located beneath the water tower, later constructed on the old Raymond Washington property.

(70) Ibid., 55.

(71) Ibid., 55.

(72) NPS program, "Dedication. The Morgan Horse Farm a part of the Living Farm," George Washington Birthplace National Monument, Washington's Birthplace, Virginia, October 13, 1969.

(73) The Circuit Court, Westmoreland County, Virginia. Deed Book 229, Page 353. (1) The land use designations used in this report are defined as follows:

Addition of the Visitor Center, 1976 - 1996

Introduction

The most significant changes that occurred at the park during this period involved the completion of work associated with the construction of the Visitor Center, gift shop and post office, and associated access road and parking area; removal of the 1930s-era parking area and visitor contact complex; and the relocation of park maintenance facilities to the former Morgan horse farm. The historic core area continued to be augmented by new buildings, fencing, and agricultural display plots intended to enhance the living farm concept proposed in the 1968 master plan. By 1976, the relocation of visitor contact and maintenance facilities enabled the park to focus on presenting a coherent image of a representative eighteenth-century plantation within the historic core. The rest rooms were converted into the Spinning and Weaving Room building in order to interpret eighteenth-century craft, some of the existing brick walks were reset and new sections were added, and the original park contact station was converted into a fowl house. A new trail system was developed to connect the Visitor Center to the historic core along the banks of the Potomac River. During construction of this trail, it is thought that one of the two springs located in the historic core was lost, and a tool, known to have existed as early as 1928, was removed.

By 1976, other improvements had been completed at the park such as a utility complex that included a water tower with a 50,000-gallon capacity, a water purification and pump house, and an access road. A new picnic shelter was constructed at Duck Hall in the early to mid-1980s, replacing an earlier shelter that had been lost to fire, and a new trail connecting the Log House with the picnic area was constructed in 1993. A new garage and storage structure was constructed near the park personnel residences, replacing a tennis court. Two utility structures were present by this period in the historic core area, one of which was a sewage pump station. At least one additional fowl house was also constructed in the late 1960s. A storage structure, used to store equipment such as lawn mowers, was also constructed within the core area behind the Farm Workshop during this period.

Additional parcels were acquired for the park from the Horner family in 1978 and 1996 within the area formerly referred to as the Muse family property. The parcel acquired in 1978 was subsequently planted as a loblolly pine plantation. In 1996, the Naval Range Station was removed, and its functions relocated beyond park boundaries. Finally, new interpretive signage was added at the park during the 1990s, specifically at Bridges Creek landing and at the Washington family burial ground.

The Visitor Center

The map archives at George Washington Birthplace National Monument contain a set of drawings, dated October 1974, which detail the construction of the Visitor Center and entrance station. Although the set is marked "As-Constructed Drawings," other available documentation suggests that the building and its related features were not completed and open to the public until 1976. It is thought that the complex was completed in time for celebrations of the American Bicentennial. The Visitor Center complex shown on the drawings includes the main building, intended to house interpretive displays, audiovisual facilities, rest rooms, a visitor contact station, and NPS administrative offices. A second building, shown connected to the Visitor Center by a covered walk, was built as a post office and gift shop to be administered by the Wakefield Association. The site plan for the complex includes a brick plaza with planting beds in the front of the building, concrete sidewalks, and a wood deck overlooking Popes Creek on the building's rear facade. A lift station and septic tank are located to the east of the building on the plans. A flagpole and trash receptacles are also indicated on the drawings. The Visitor Center complex today reflects very closely the information included in these plans.

Other developments associated with the Visitor Center complex include the parking area located to the southwest, a new entrance road leading southeast from the traffic circle to connect the new parking area, and the addition of ornamental trees and shrubs along the road and parking bays. Wood fencing types used elsewhere in the park were added along the road. Construction of the parking area and Visitor Center was preceded by archeological investigation. The parking area was

developed on the site of a borrow pit. During excavation, a large shell midden was discovered. Careful construction methods were employed to assure that this shell midden was left intact beneath the parking area.

The Historic Core

The drawings of the Visitor Center project also include a demolition plan for the parking area west of the historic core. The demolition plan details relocation of the existing flagpole, and demolition of the existing park administrative office, parking lot, and the post office. The plan does not indicate a treatment for the tool shed also shown on the plan. It is known that this building was removed in 1976 to incorporate a new trail section leading from the Visitor Center to the historic core along Popes Creek. Within the core, the rest rooms located near Dancing Marsh were converted into a structure called the Spinning and Weaving Room between 1975 and 1977; many of the brick walks were reset including those in the Colonial Garden and leading to the birthplace and dairy foundations; and maintenance functions were relocated to the horse farm area. The existing entrance road was excavated and removed, a new bituminous pavement and base course were added, and the road margins were reshaped.

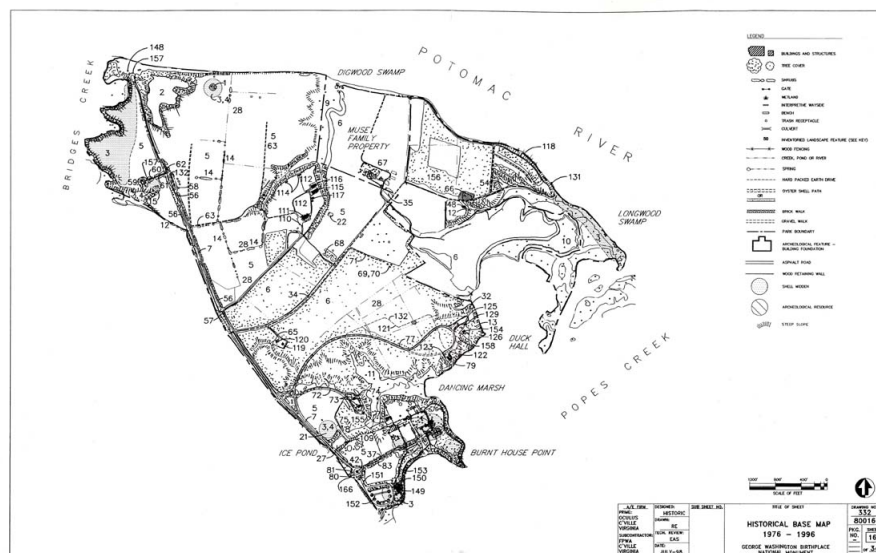
Other Park Developments

A number of other changes occurred elsewhere in the park after 1976. Changes at the residential area included the removal of the tennis court and the addition of a new garage/storage structure. The trail linking the residences and the Log House was lost when a causeway across Dancing Marsh eroded. A new picnic shelter was constructed at Duck Hall during the early to mid-1980s, and a new trail section was constructed to connect the Log House to the picnic area in 1993. In 1983, a loblolly pine plantation and wildlife habitat planting of autumn olive was established on an 82-acre parcel located along the Potomac acquired from the Horners in 1978. In 1976, the horse farm was discontinued; the barn was converted to a maintenance facility, and the sheds were adapted for machinery and supply storage. By 1996, two of the six pasture sheds constructed in 1968 were still extant. All other features of the original Morgan horse training facility were rehabilitated to accommodate maintenance operations. An area near Popes Creek landing adjacent to Longwood Marsh was used as a pistol range. New interpretive waysides were added in some locations around the park, such as at the Washington family burial ground, to reflect the archeological investigations that had been undertaken in the mid-1970s. In 1996, an additional 12-acre parcel was purchased from the Horner family. Both of the parcels purchased from the Horners are located between Popes and Bridges Creeks, and were formerly part of the Muse family property that abutted Washington family property.

Conclusion

Since 1976, the park has successfully established distinct zones that allow for a physical and visual separation of the Visitor Center and parking area, the historic core, the maintenance area, the burial ground, and the Log House and picnic area. The establishment of the Visitor Center provided the park with expanded parking, interpretive, and administrative facilities, while reducing visual and interpretive conflicts within the historic core. Similarly, the relocation of the maintenance facilities from the historic core to an area that is screened from view from popular park visitation sites has allowed the park to expand interpretation of the living farm concept within the historic core and has reduced visual and functional conflicts within this important interpretive area. One of the immediate goals of the park is the reconstruction of the bridge connection between the historic core and the Log House and picnic area. This bridge will physically tie these areas together, uniting the interpretive opportunities available within the historic core with the Nature Trail system, and allowing for a more cohesive visitor experience.

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument



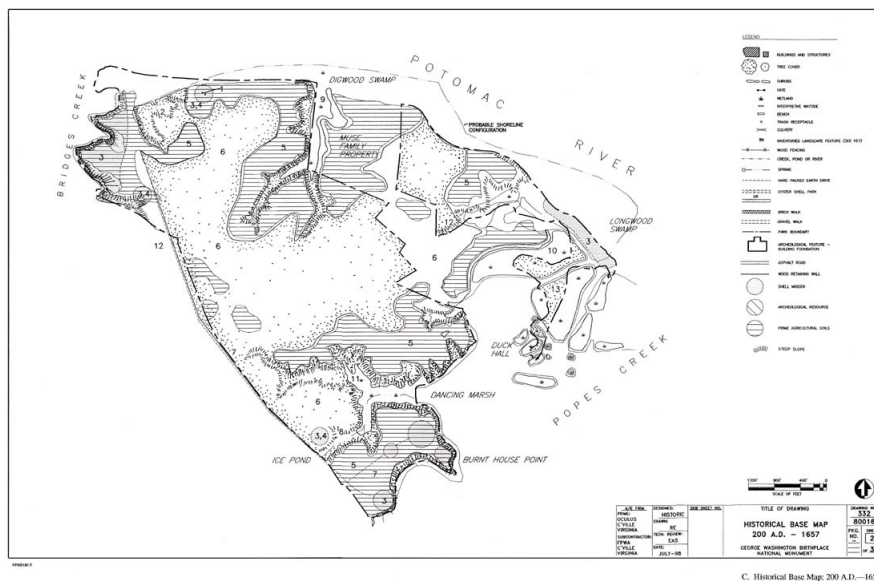
1. Historical Base Map: 1976-1996

Landscape Historical Basemap: 1976 - 1996 (See Existing Conditions Map for Map Key).



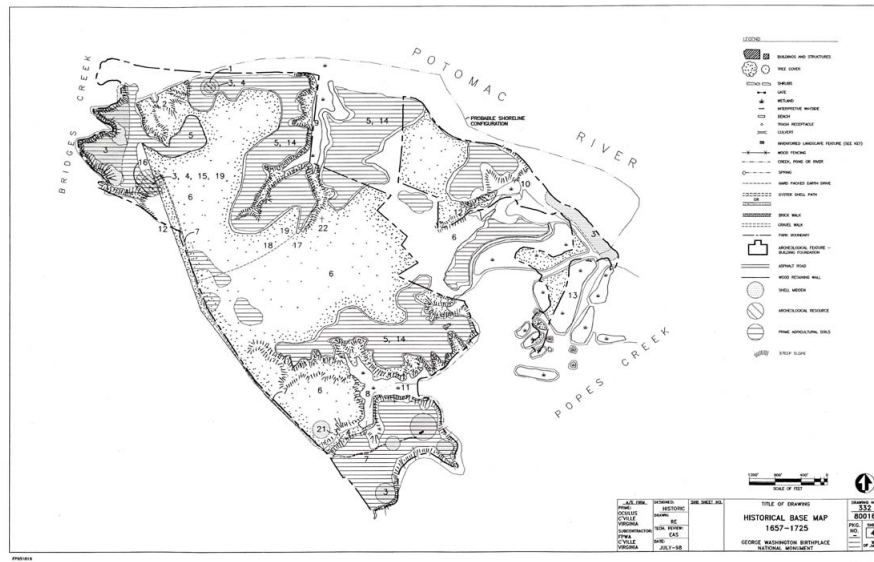
Current view of the Memorial House (<http://www.nps.gov/gewa/housetour1.htm>).

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument



C. Historical Base Map: 200 A.D.—1657

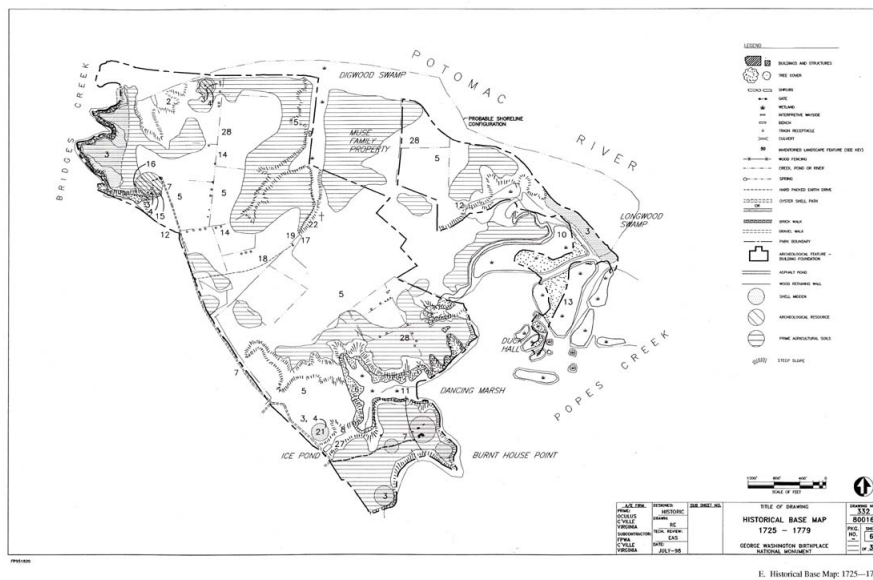
Landscape Historical Basemap: 200 AD - 1657. (See Existing Conditions Map for Map Key).



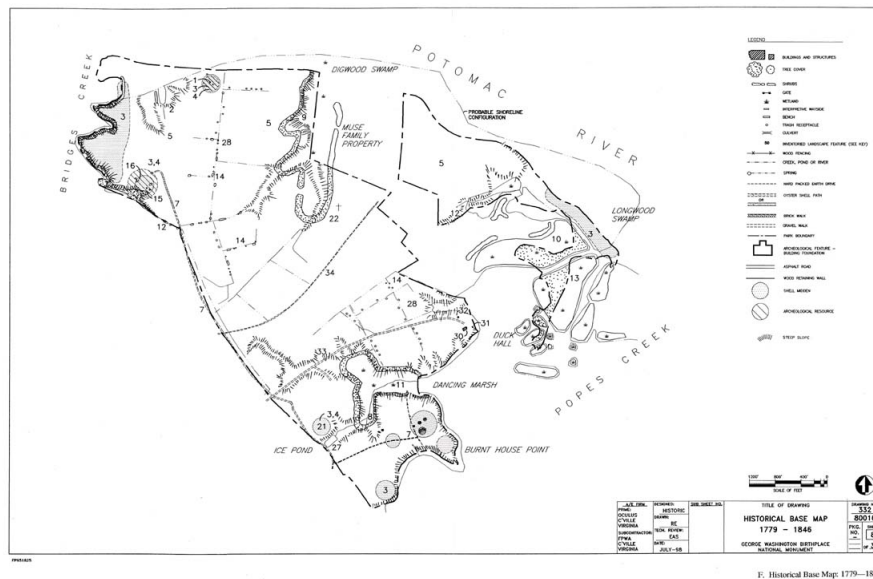
D. Historical Base Map: 1657—1725

Landscape Historical Basemap: 1657 - 1725 (See Existing Conditions Map for Map Key).

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

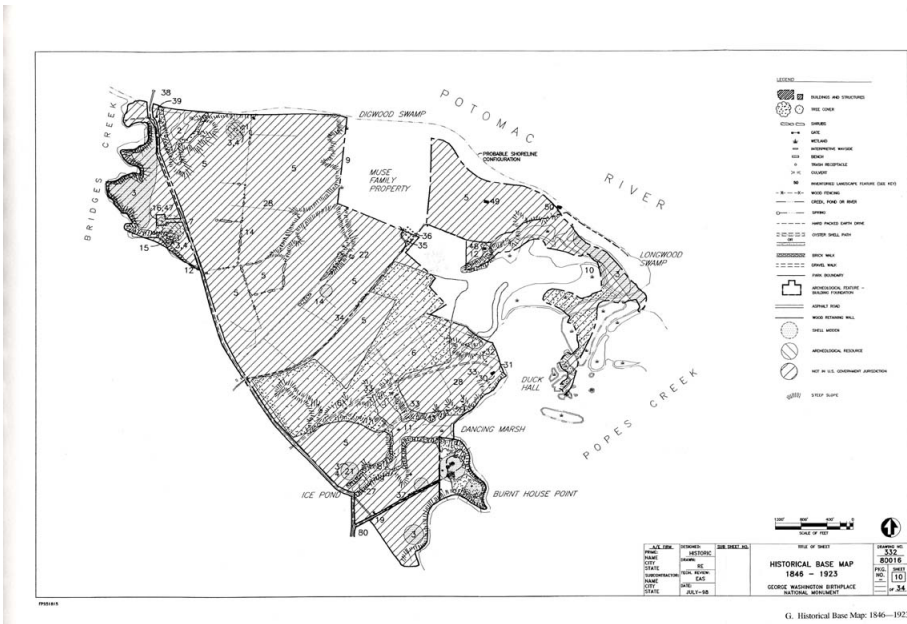


Landscape Historical Basemap: 725 - 1779 (See Existing Conditions Map for Map Key).

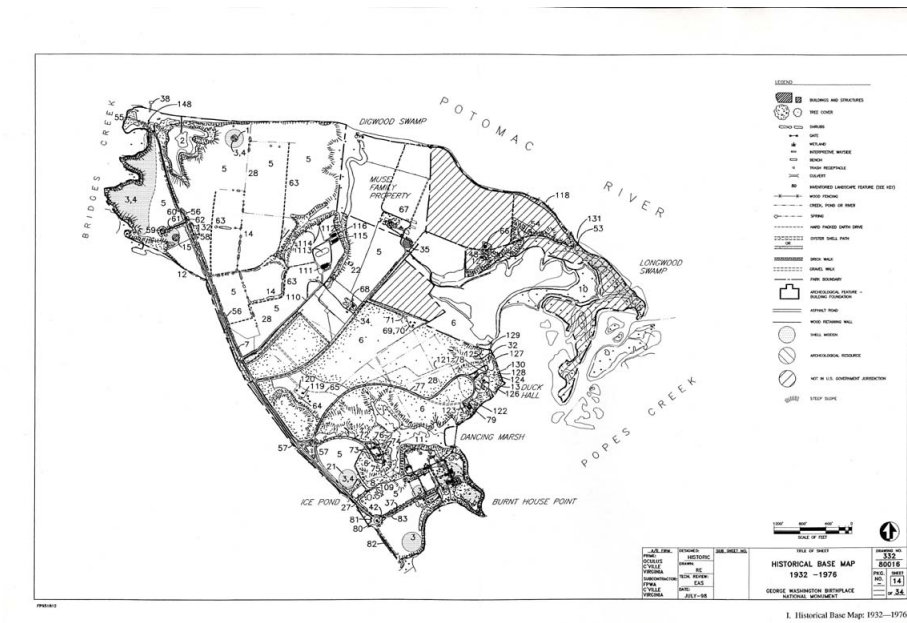


Landscape Historical Basemap: 1779 - 1846 (See Existing Conditions Map for Map Key).

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

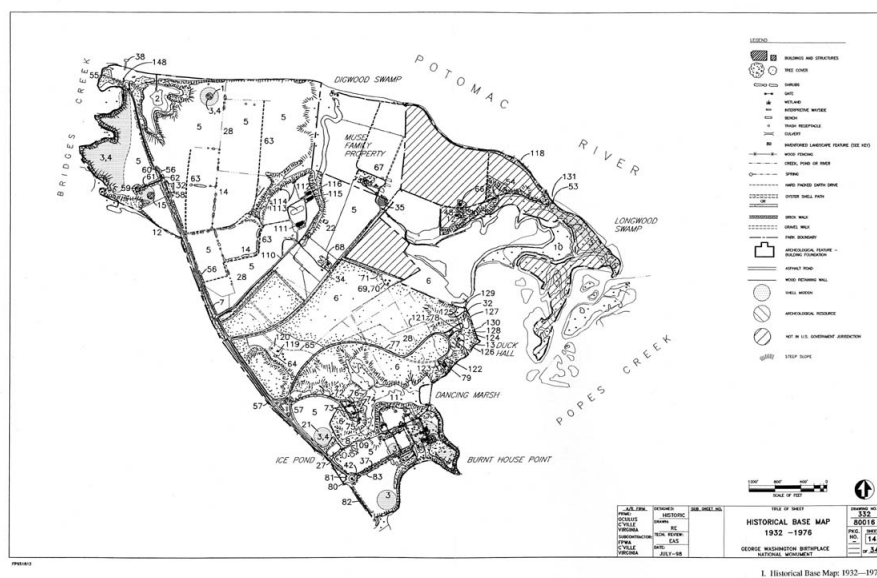


Landscape Historical Basemap: 1846 - 1923 (See Existing Conditions Map for Map Key).



Landscape Historical Basemap: 1923-1932 (See Existing Conditions Map for Map Key).

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument



Landscape Historical Basemap: 1932 - 1976 (See Existing Conditions Map for Map Key).

Uses

Functions and Uses:

Major Category	Category	Use/Function	Historic	Current	Primary
Domestic (Residential)	Single Family Dwelling	Single Family House	Yes	No	Yes

Public Access:

Public Access: Unrestricted

Public Access Narrative:

Associated Ethnographic Group

Ethnographic Study Status: No Survey Conducted

Ethnographic Narrative:

Analysis & Evaluation of Integrity

Analysis and Evaluation of Integrity Narrative Summary:

OVERVIEW OF PARK INTEGRITY

Based on the comparative analysis and evaluation of George Washington Birthplace National Monument undertaken in this report, the property possesses integrity for the Washington family period primarily as an archeological site. For the commemorative period, however, the park's landscape possesses all aspects of integrity.

The landscape's integrity with respect to the Washington family period of significance is greatly diminished due to the loss of the plantation complex and other eighteenth century features and the establishment of the twentieth century park landscape over much of the site. A few features, including wetlands such as Digwood and Longwood Swamps and Dancing Marsh, landforms, agricultural drainage ditches and field patterns, and portions of circulation patterns, survive from the Washington family period, allowing the site to retain integrity of location and some integrity of association, feeling, and setting. More importantly, the numerous archeological resources dating from the period retain a high degree of integrity, have yielded, and appear to have the potential to yield important information about life during the Algonquin Indian and Washington family period.

George Washington Birthplace National Monument possesses a high degree of integrity of location, design, setting, workmanship, association, feeling, and materials for the commemorative period of significance. Primary landscape features, such as the entrance road, traffic circle, granite monument, cedar-lined approach road, Memorial House, Colonial Kitchen House, cedar grove, Colonial Garden, hackberry tree and fig shrubs, Log House and picnic area, Nature Trail, Washington family burial ground, and Bridges Creek road, survive in good condition and contribute to the park's high degree of integrity for the commemorative period.

The landscape changes and additions which post-date the commemorative period and detract slightly from the park's integrity include the Visitor Center complex, the removal of original visitor contact and park administrative features along the road to the historic core area and cessation of its use as the park's main approach, and the loss of the footbridge connection between the historic core and the Log House areas. The replacement of various rustic-style typical of 1930s-era NPS design with features similar in scale, siting, and types of materials, but not in design or workmanship, also detracts from the integrity of the park's commemorative-period landscape. Some of the additions to the park that post-date the commemorative period are compatible with the design intent and character of the park established during that period. These include 1960s-era Colonial Farm additions to the historic core, the acquisition of parcels formerly owned by the Muse family, and their use to house the park's maintenance facilities do to the fact that these areas have not been incorporated into the general visitor experience, and are not within the viewshed of most park activities.

PARK INTEGRITY ACCORDING TO THE SEVEN ASPECTS OF INTEGRITY

The park retains a high degree of integrity of location for the commemorative period of significance based on the fact that it continues to function as a park in the same location established in 1930. It also retains a high degree of integrity of location for the Washington family period of significance as the site of George Washington's birth.

George Washington Birthplace National Monument possesses a high degree of integrity of design for the commemorative period of significance. With the exception of the Visitor Center complex constructed in the 1970s, the overall layout of the park preserves the majority of the systems and features established during the 1920s, 1930s and early 1940s. The spatial arrangement of most areas, including the Washington family burial ground, agricultural fields, Ice Pond, employee residence area, Log House and picnic area, and historic core, is almost identical to that established during the commemorative period. Aspects of park design that post-date the commemorative period, some of which are compatible with the design approach established in the 1930s and 1940s, include the removal of maintenance facilities from the historic core, the addition of various Colonial Farm interpretive buildings and structures during the 1960s and 1970s, the reconfiguration of the visitor arrival sequence through the construction of the Visitor Center in 1976, and the disuse of the road between the monument and the historic core. The alteration of the historic visitor arrival sequence detracts most significantly from the park's integrity of design.

The park retains a high degree of integrity of setting for the commemorative period, and some integrity of setting for the Washington family period. Much of the park and the surrounding region continue to be used for agriculture, especially the parcels located adjacent to the park. This contributes to the integrity of setting. While some incompatible development has occurred within the park's viewshed, its impact is currently minimal. Within the park, all development that post-dates the commemorative period, including the Visitor Center complex and Morgan horse farm/maintenance complex, have been well screened from primary visitor activity areas where setting is a consideration.

Park features possess a moderate degree of integrity of materials for the commemorative period. Features that retain similar materials include buildings and structures, vegetation, and many small-scale features. Circulation features, such as many roads and paths, however, appear to have been re-surfaced with different materials since during the commemorative period. Some of the commemorative period wooden park features, such as footbridges, picnic shelters, guard rails, and barriers, that were constructed with rustic detailing have since been replaced with features of similar scale, materials, and siting, but without rustic detailing. In many cases, planed, rounded, and pressure-treated wood members have replaced peeled logs and hewn timbers. This change in detailing also detracts from the integrity of materials for the commemorative period.

George Washington Birthplace National Monument retains a high degree of integrity of workmanship for the commemorative period of significance. The majority of the features constructed during the commemorative period are extant, have been well-maintained, and continue to exhibit workmanship representative of 1930s preservation architecture and National Park Service construction. A number of examples of typical National Park Service rustic detailing and its associated workmanship, however, originally used at the park for structures and small-scale features, have since been replaced with features that employ a different use of materials and method of construction. These features detract from the commemorative period integrity of workmanship.

Much of the park retains a high degree of integrity of feeling for both the commemorative and Washington family periods of significance. The continued use of agricultural fields arranged in patterns that appear similar to those in existence during the Washington family period, and the continued presence of landforms and wetland areas that characterized and helped to structure the landscape contribute to the site's integrity of feeling. Otherwise, the twentieth-century park design, and the loss of the early plantation buildings and structures, circulation, and vegetation detract from the Washington family integrity of feeling. Surviving aspects of the 1930s park design including the use of native construction materials, continued agricultural use of much of the site, and a combination of rustic and Colonial Revival detailing contribute to the commemorative period integrity of feeling.

Few above-ground resources survive from the Washington family period to provide integrity of association for this period. Generally, however, the property retains a high degree of integrity of association for the commemorative period. Wakefield National Memorial Association and National Park Service developments survive in much the same configuration as when they were established, helping to convey associations with these groups and their efforts to commemorate George Washington's birthplace on the site.

THREATS TO INTEGRITY

Threats to the integrity of an historic site generally include natural forces, neglect, and human intervention. Currently, natural forces pose the greatest threat at George Washington Birthplace National Monument. On-going threats by natural forces include the erosion of the Potomac River shoreline. This erosion continually undercuts the river banks in certain places, and has already led to the destruction of Algonquin Indian shell middens. Over time, this erosion may threaten other park resources as well.

Potential threats posed by human intervention include degradation of natural systems, such as wetlands and other sensitive communities, by agricultural and landscape maintenance and management practices, and through the introduction of invasive exotic plants. Runoff from adjacent agricultural lands that includes herbicides, pesticides, or excessive amounts of fertilizer has the potential to endanger sensitive natural systems. Poor landscape maintenance and management practices could potentially lead to soil erosion and the introduction of invasive exotic plants, such as Japanese honeysuckle and common reed that thrive in disturbed environments, posing a threat to existing native plant communities.

Other potential threats to the park landscape's integrity and its resources include neglect, vandalism, and a lack

of proper maintenance and management. The integrity of the designed landscape would potentially be threatened by the construction and installation of inappropriate structures, site elements, circulation, or vegetation. Inappropriate use of the park resources, including active recreation and access to sensitive areas, also pose a threat to the landscape's integrity through soil and slope erosion, damage to and loss of important vegetation, and physical damage to features. Development of incompatible uses on adjacent properties is a potential threat to the integrity of the park's viewsheds.

Landscape Characteristic: Archeological Sites

Known and potential archeological resources discussed in this section include sites mentioned in archeological reports provided to OCULUS by NPS, sites of missing features identified in the site physical history, and surficial anomalies identified during field investigations. Chapter Two contains more information regarding the role of these known and potential resources in the historic landscape. In some cases, little is known about a resource other than its general location. Even vague references to potential archeological resources have been included here in the hope that the information may prove useful to future research efforts. "Recent archeology investigations by the Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, conducted after publication of this CLR, may show more conclusive evidence of native american activity in the area" (GEWA 2003).

In the northwestern portion of the park, potential and known archeological resources include American Indian shell-middens and agricultural artifacts uncovered during investigations of the Henry Brooks and John Washington house sites; these two early settlements themselves; the Washington family burial ground; a nearby spring site; possible trash pit locations nearby; earlier alignment(s) of Bridges Creek road; agricultural ditches; the historic wharf at Bridges Creek landing, and an associated structure.

Evidence of American Indian occupation and temporary settlement of this landscape currently exists in the form of shell middens at the Henry Brooks and John Washington sites, along Bridges Creek and the Potomac River, and beneath the Visitor Center parking area. Other as yet undiscovered important sites may be located within park boundaries. These could be predicted by archeologists based on findings at similar study areas, and investigations based on predictions could yield important information about the nature of the landscape prior to occupation by Henry Brooks. While investigations of the Brooks site have already been undertaken, additional excavation may yield information regarding other landscape resources of this early farm complex. Similarly, the John Washington site, nearby spring site, possible trash pit locations, and the family burial ground have the potential to supplement our understanding of the early settlement of the site by providing a sense of the spatial organization of the farm complex as well as the other types of features that may have existed.

Bridges Creek road, which was realigned in the 1930s, may date from the mid-seventeenth century, or earlier as an American Indian trail. While not currently located within park boundaries, the trace of its earlier alignment, parts of which are still in use on adjacent farm property to the west, may yield significant information regarding various aspects of the landscape through the centuries. The agricultural drainage ditches that parallel the park road are another important feature whose date of origin, as yet undiscovered, may be gleaned from archeological investigation. This information may shed some light on the agricultural use of the site during Washington family ownership. Bridges Creek landing appears to have been utilized since the mid-seventeenth century as an access point to the Potomac River. Investigation of this area may yield additional information about the seventeenth and eighteenth century use of the river, as well as the wharf and structure that were constructed there in the 1890s.

Other areas of the park that contain potential archeological resources include parcels previously owned by the Muse family, Duck Hall (the picnic area and Log House), the Ice Pond, and the former site of the Raymond Washington farmstead. Known and potential resources associated with former Muse family tracts include the Jane Brooks Higdon Brown house site (location unknown), the George Muse house site and orchard, later dwelling sites, a spring site, spring house, the Muse family burial ground, and the original road to Popes Creek landing. While not originally included in the Washington family holdings, these sites are currently included within park boundaries. Many of the parcels were settled concurrently with and in a similar manner to the adjacent Washington family parcels. These sites may yield additional information about the landscape known to the Washington family during the seventeenth, eighteenth, and nineteenth centuries.

Although it was not historically owned by the Washington family, the picnic area, sited above the remains of Duck Hall, may yield information related to early occupation and settlement of the area. It is possible that much of the archeological record in this area may have been disturbed during

1930s excavation and construction activities. Aside from the two foundations thought to have been lost in the 1930s, an interview with Goodwin Muse in 1996, for example, suggested the presence of a depression at the site that may have been associated with an ice house. Two graves, one of which may have been that of an African-American slave, were identified near the Log House in the 1930s. Additional burial sites may also exist within this area. Agricultural drainage ditches located in the successional woodland near the picnic area may also yield archeological evidence to help understand the past history of this site.

Near the Ice Pond, archeological investigations have been undertaken that have revealed evidence of a outbuilding or tobacco shed. It is thought that this structure may have been associated with tobacco culture. There are currently preserved beneath the parking area American Indian shell middens and other resources.

Finally, the Raymond Washington site, known to have existed in the 1930s, was located just east and south of the utility area that includes the water tower and water purification/pump house structure. This farm complex is thought to have included a residence, three or four outbuildings such as a barn and sheds, and an orchard. Little else is known about this property. Additional investigation may yield important information regarding the role of this site in the landscape.

Hurricane Isabel in 2003 toppled several trees within the historic core and at least one at Duck Hall, the picnic area. Roots were exposed or the root ball was completely brought up and exposed archaeological resources at the birth site, within the historic core and at Duck Hall. At Duck Hall, some artifacts were stolen by visitors who passed through closure barriers in place at the time (OCLP 2004).

Landscape Features:

Feature Name	CLI Feature ID	Feature Contribution	CRIS-HS Resource ID	Associated CRIS-AR ID	FMSS Record Type	FMSS Record Number	FMSS Exact Match
Henry Brooks house site	97761	Contributing					No
shell middens, artifacts (located north of burial ground, Henry Brooks site, John Washington site, Potomac River margin, Visitor Center parking area)	97765	Contributing					No
John Washington house site	97763	Contributing					No
possible tobacco shed	97764	Contributing					No
icehouse at Duck Hall	97762	Contributing					No

Landscape Characteristic Graphics:



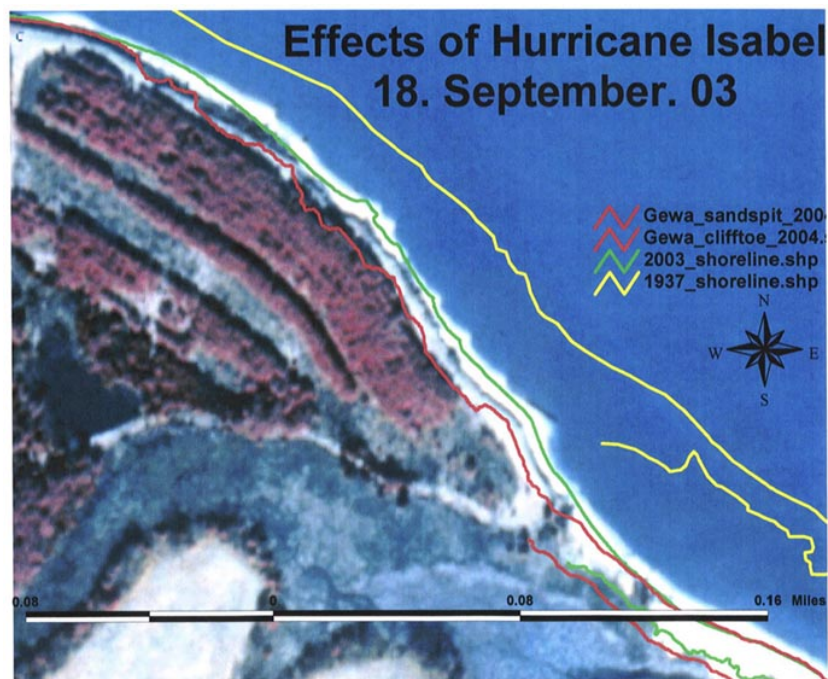
Photo 32. The Ice Pond near the traffic circle.



Photo 40. The beach, looking downstream along the Potomac, at Bridges Creek Landing.



Photo 52. Digwood Swamp.



Effects of erosion from Hurricane Isabel (GEWA 2003).



Photo 33. The brick pump house.



Photo 28. The gravel road leading toward the historic core.



Photo 36. The Washington family Burial Ground.



Photo 26. The park entrance sign and the granite Memorial Shaft.



Photo 74. The Log House located across Dancing Marsh. (see photo 23 for comparative historic view).



Photo 70. A picnic area and shelter along Popes Creek at Duck Hall.



Photo 72. A stone drinking fountain near the picnic shelter.



Photo 81. Footbridge leading towards the historic core from the residential area.

Landscape Characteristic: Buildings and Structures

200 A.D.-1779

It is not known whether there were any permanent buildings or structures established on the site during Algonquin Indian occupation and settlement. Numerous buildings are known to have been constructed on the site during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. None, however, survive. Archeological investigations indicate that the Henry Brooks settlement near the Potomac River included at least two buildings and structures, and that the John Washington site included either three or four buildings and structures. The Augustine Washington plantation complex is known to have included a house and at least four other buildings and structures, and Duck Hall Point included a house site and at least two outbuildings. There also appear to have been numerous house sites located on Muse family property, although little is known about these sites. The buildings that existed during this period constitute missing features that survive, if at all, only in the archeological record. "Recent archeology investigations by the Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, conducted after publication of this CLR, may show more conclusive evidence of native american activity in the area" (GEWA 2003).

1896-1941

The majority of the extant buildings and structures included within park boundaries were constructed between 1929 and 1976, during three primary periods of park development: 1) establishment of the commemorative landscape and park administrative, maintenance, and interpretive facilities, ca. 1896-1941; 2) development of the representative eighteenth-century plantation landscape, ca. 1968-1972; and 3) construction of the Visitor Center, ca. 1974-1976.

Those features surviving from the 1896-1941 period contribute to the commemorative period of significance. Within the park-wide landscape, these features include the brick wall, pillars and ornamental gate at the Washington family burial ground; the two employee residences and an associated garage; the Log House and Log House storage shed; the Ice Pond pump house and dam; and the granite monument.

Features that post-date the commemorative period of significance include the maintenance building and associated structures, such as the hay and equipment storage structures, pasture sheds, and gasoline house, as well as the garage and storage structure near the employee residences, the picnic shelter and comfort station at the Log House and picnic area, the water purification/pump station and water tower, and the Visitor Center and concession building. Three of these structures—the picnic shelter and comfort station at the Log House and picnic area, and the garage/storage structure at the employee residence area—replace features that were lost due to fire or poor condition:.

The individual buildings and structures of the park-wide landscape are discussed below.

Brick wall, pillars, ornamental iron gate at Washington family burial ground, constructed 1930-31. Few, if any modifications have been made to this structure. It continues to reflect the design intent of the Wakefield National Memorial Association to create a suitable memorial to the ancestors of George Washington. The structure was part of a design prepared by Edward Donn, Jr., Charles Peterson, and V. Roswell Ludgate. It possesses a high degree of integrity and contributes to the commemorative period of significance.

Employee residences, garages, constructed 1932, unknown. The two employee residences and the smaller garage structure were constructed by the National Park Service to house park personnel in the 1930s. Porches were added to the residences in 1934. A second garage constructed during the commemorative period has since been lost. These Colonial Revival wood-frame buildings reflect typical NPS design of the period, and are compatible with the neo-Colonial style incorporated into the design of the residences and the buildings located within the historic core. The cluster has diminished integrity due to the loss of the second garage, picket fencing, and shrub hedges established during the commemorative period. The existing garage/storage structure was constructed later, although its date of origin is not currently known. The existing residences and the smaller garage retain a high degree of integrity and contribute to the commemorative period of significance.

Ice Pond pump house, constructed 1931. This brick structure was constructed to provide water to

the historic core area's lawn sprinkler system. It retains a high degree of integrity and contributes to the commemorative period of significance.

Ice Pond dam, re-constructed circa 1933. This pond dates to the circa 1725-1779 period. By the 1920s, the dam had fallen into disrepair and no longer impounded water. It was constructed by the National Park Service in 1933 to establish a water source for the historic core. It retains a high degree of integrity and contributes the commemorative period of significance.

Granite monument, constructed 1895-1896, relocated 1929. The base of the monument was redesigned before its relocation to appear as a marker rather than a "funereal design of the 1890s." Text and ornamental carving were removed from the monument when it was relocated in 1929. In its current location, the monument retains a high degree of integrity as part of the Wakefield Association's development of the site, and contributes to the commemorative period of significance.

Earthen dam near Longwood Swamp, date of construction unknown. Little is known about this feature. Part of the Muse family property until the 1940s, and in Horner family ownership until 1978, the dam most likely dates from the commemorative period of significance. The parcel, however, was not part of the park during that period, and the dam is therefore a non-contributing feature.

Remnant spring house, date of construction unknown. Little is known about this feature. Part of the Muse family property until the 1940s, and in Horner family ownership until 1978, the spring house most likely dates from the commemorative period of significance. The parcel not part of the park during that period, and the spring house is therefore a non-contributing feature.

Water purification/pump station, constructed circa 1975. This concrete block building post-dates the commemorative period of significance and is a non-contributing feature.

Water tower, constructed circa 1975. This metal tower, constructed to establish a regular water supply for the park, post-dates the commemorative period of significance and is a non-contributing feature.

Visitor Center, constructed 1974-76. This building was constructed in honor of the national Bicentennial celebration. It post-dates the commemorative period of significance and is a non-contributing feature.

Concession building (gift shop), constructed 1974-76. This building was constructed in honor of the national Bicentennial celebration. It post-dates the commemorative period of significance and is a non-contributing feature.

Maintenance building (Morgan horse barn), constructed 1968 as a horse barn, rehabilitated in 1976 as a maintenance facility. This wood-frame building post-dates the commemorative period of significance. It was originally constructed as part of an effort to establish a Morgan horse training and breeding facility at the park. The venture proved financially difficult to maintain and the facility was converted for park maintenance use. The relocation of park maintenance activities to the structure in 1976 from the historic core area effected one of the objectives stated in the 1939 park master plan. The maintenance building is a non-contributing feature.

Hay storage structure, equipment storage structure, pasture sheds (2), constructed 1968. These wooden post-and-beam structures were constructed to support the Morgan horse training and breeding facility in the late 1960s. They have since been adapted to use as storage structures for park maintenance needs. They post-date the commemorative period and are non-contributing features.

Gasoline house, construction date unknown. The origin of this wood-frame structure is not known. It most likely post-dates the commemorative period and is a non-contributing feature.

Comfort station, constructed 1975. This structure replaced two smaller structures built on the same site in 1932 and razed in 1975. The new structure post-dates the commemorative period of

significance and is sufficiently different in design and massing to render it a non-contributing feature.

Log House storage shed, constructed circa 1935-1937. Although it has undergone changes in function since its construction, this wood-frame structure retains a high degree of integrity and contributes to the commemorative period of significance.

Log House, constructed 1932. The Log House was designed by Edward Donn, Jr., in 1927 for the Wakefield National Memorial Association with "rest rooms and entertainment for visitors to George Washington's birthplace." Historic documents indicate that the building was to be dedicated to the memory of Josephine Wheelright Rust, the president of the Wakefield National Memorial Association. The building underwent interior alterations in 1969 and 1975. The exterior of the Log House, a wood-frame building clad in rough-hewn boards and logs, retains a high degree of integrity and contributes to the commemorative period of significance.

Picnic shelter, constructed mid-1980s. This structure replaced a picnic shelter constructed in the area in 1939 and lost to fire in 1958. The shelter perpetuates the use of the area as a picnicking site. The new structure does not reflect, however, the character, style, or materials of the original shelter, and it is sited in a different location. The existing picnic shelter is thus a non-contributing feature.

Current

The buildings and structures located at the park, outside of the historic core, include the brick wall and pillars enclosing the burial ground; a remnant spring house located near the pine plantation; six structures at the maintenance complex; two residences and two garages associated with the residence area; a water tank and water purification/pump house structure at the utility area; a picnic shelter, comfort station, Log House, and storage shed located at the picnic area; the pump house and granite monument located within near the park entrance; and the Visitor Center complex located in the southeastern corner of the park. Each of these is described in more detail below.

The brick wall that encloses the Washington family burial ground is approximately five foot-six inches in height, and surrounds a square, open area seventy feet on a side. The brick is laid in a Flemish bond pattern. The top of the wall curves to meet a pair of gate pillars that flank the wall's opening along its eastern facade. The wall is capped with a decorative band of chamfered, molded bricks, and corbelling of the bricks occurs in places. The pillars are square and approximately six feet in height, with extended capitals. Cast iron gates are set between the pillars. They are constructed of a simple frame, infilled with pickets, and are finished with a pediment reminiscent of the Colonial Revival period.

A deteriorated remnant spring house is located near the pine plantation. This structure is a rectangular frame building with a standing-seam, metal, gable roof. The foundation, which is missing, appears to have been either a concrete strip footing or concrete block piers. The window frames have wood muntins. A rusted pump set in a concrete slab was observed inside the structure.

Within the maintenance complex, there are several buildings and structures. The main maintenance building was originally constructed as a barn for Morgan horses in the 1960s, and has been adapted for its current use as a maintenance and administrative facility. It is a wood-frame structure that sits on a concrete masonry foundation and is clad with wood siding painted white. The roof is gable, with asphalt shingles, and features three cupolas. An interesting element of the maintenance building is the series of three brick chimneys located along its southern exterior facade. Nearby is located the park's radio repeater tower.

Storage facilities located in the maintenance area include a hay storage structure, equipment storage structure, and two pasture sheds. The hay storage structure, which is of post-and-beam construction, is partially clad in plywood that has been painted white. This structure is open across the front to allow for access to the maintenance equipment and hay stored inside. The wood posts located across the front opening of the structure are set directly in the ground. The low, gable roof is covered with rolled felt over plywood.

The equipment storage structure is also of post-and-beam construction partially clad in plywood. This structure is painted white and has a low gable roof covered with rolled felt over plywood. It is also open across the front to allow access to maintenance equipment and hay; wood posts located across the front opening of the structure are set directly in the ground.

Two pasture sheds, dating to use of the area as a Morgan horse breeding and training facility, are located in the maintenance area. One is associated with a horse corral and is currently used for storage. Both structures are of post-and-beam construction, with unpainted board-and-batten siding, and shed roofs clad with rolled felt.

Also associated with the maintenance area is a small gasoline house of wood-frame construction, with vertical board-and-batten siding painted white, a hip roof with wood shingles, and a concrete foundation. Utility structures located next to the gas shed include an oil tank and two gas tanks with associated pumps.

Within the residence area, there are two residences and two garages. The residences, constructed in 1932, are wood-frame buildings with brick foundations. Both are clad with wood weatherboards, and the gable roofs have wood shingles. The smaller of the two residences is a one-and-one-half-story building with dormers, a brick chimney, and an enclosed porch with a shed roof. The porch foundation, cladding, and roof material are similar to that used on the main building. The larger residence is a one-and-one-half-story building with a wood-shingled gambrel roof. It, too, has dormers and a brick chimney, a larger enclosed porch with a shed roof, and a small, single-room, one-story attachment with a gable roof. The porch and attachment foundation, cladding, and roof material are similar to those used on the larger residence. Both buildings are painted white, although the masonry is unpainted.

A garage is located behind the smaller house. It is a wood-frame structure with wood siding and a wood-shingle roof set on a concrete pad foundation.

A second, larger garage and storage shed is located southeast of the larger house. This wood-frame structure has two bays and a pyramidal roof with a shed-roof attachment. The garage is clad with wood weatherboards painted white; the roof is of wood shingles. The storage shed attachment is vertical board-and-batten painted white, with a roof clad with rolled felt, possibly over plywood.

Within the utilities complex, the water tower is an elevated metal structure designed to hold up to 50,000 gallons of water. The water purification/pump station structure located nearby is a small, square, one-story, concrete block structure with a gable roof clad in asphalt shingles.

At the Log House and picnic area, there is a post-and-beam picnic shelter, with a concrete floor and wood-shingle hip roof. Nearby is a comfort station constructed of concrete block with a concrete foundation and hip roof clad with wood shingles. The structure is sided with vertical wood boards. A privacy fence partially screens this building from the picnic area parking lot.

The Log House is a one-and-one-half story wood frame building clad with rough-hewn boards and logs. The floor-plan is L-shaped; a porch borders the structure's entire southeastern facade. The building has a three chimneys: two on the tea room and one on the main structure, a stone foundation, and two gable-roof sections clad with asphalt shingles. Associated with the Log House is the storage Shed (also Log House storage shed, fire cart shed, chemical cart house), a square plan (10 feet x 10 feet), one-story post and frame structure with a wooden shake pyramidal roof. The shed is constructed with a dirt floor and covered with weatherboards. It has no windows and the door is not paneled.

Near the Ice Pond is a pump house, a one-story, square (8 foot by 8 foot), brick structure. It has a wood-shingle, gable roof over Flemish-bond brick bearing-walls with weatherboards on the end walls. The structure has a nine-pane double-hung window and simple wood door. The pump house supplies water to the historic-core area.

The Ice Pond dam is an earthen structure, 6-8 feet tall, 135 feet long and approximately 8 feet wide, that forms a pond from a stream emptying into Dancing Marsh.

The granite monument, (also Memorial Shaft, George Washington Monument) is a stone obelisk that was constructed from light Barre Vermont granite in 1896. The shaft is 42 feet in height and the pedestal is 9 feet-4 inches in height. The shaft and pedestal stand on a three-stepped square base, also made of granite, that is 12 foot square. The pedestal rests on a square base that is 18 inches high with a 20-inch-high plinth and a canted edge and a cap molding. The granite monument was designed to be a one-tenth replica of the Washington Monument in Washington, D.C.

The Visitor Center is a large, one-and-one-half story, modern, brick structure with a mix of gable and shed-roof forms with asphalt shingle cladding, clerestory windows, and a masonry flue along the upper ridge. The building has a concrete foundation. Fenestration is composed of large glass panels, either casement or non-operable, with non-divided lights. Two sets of double, glass doors mark the main entrance to the building. Two doors in the rear of the building leads to an elevated wood deck that protrudes from the building's northern facade. The Visitor Center is set into the side of a hill. The main entrance is located at the upper portion of a bi-level first floor. Once inside, it is possible to access the lower portion of the first floor, where the interpretive displays are located. A lower, basement level is also used for park storage, building mechanics, a portion of the park museum collections, and the park library.

The Visitor Center is connected to the concession building (also gift shop) via a covered trellis structure. This building is a one-story, modern, brick structure with a mix of gable and shed-roof forms, asphalt shingle cladding, and a clerestory window along the roof ridge. It, too, has a concrete foundation, and large glass window panels with non-divided lights.

Landscape Features:

Feature Name	CLI Feature ID	Feature Contribution	CRIS-HS Resource ID	Associated CRIS-AR ID	FMSS Record Type	FMSS Record Number	FMSS Exact Match
2 pasture sheds in maintenance area	97767	Noncontributing					No
comfort station at picnic area	97768	Noncontributing					No
Employee residences - Good condition - The foundations are in good condition. The siding paint appears to be in good condition. The chimneys appear sound, and the roofing stable.	97769	Contributing	102190		Location	59430	No
equipment storage structure in maintenance area	97770	Noncontributing			Location	59432	Yes
Garage at employee residences - Fair/Good condition - The garage needs repainting. Debris was observed around the foundation/wall boards. The roofing appears stable.	97771	Contributing	102191		Location	59432	Yes
garage/storage shed at employee residences	97772	Undetermined	102193		Location	59433	Yes

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

gasoline house in maintenance area	97773	Noncontributing					No
gift shop/post office	97774	Noncontributing					No
Granite monument - Good condition - The base is chipped and has been repaired with asphalt in some areas. The caulk is deteriorating. Vegetation is growing through the seams of the granite blocks. No flaws were observed on the surface of the shaft.	97775	Contributing	7778		Location	59337	Yes
hay storage structure in maintenance area	97776	Noncontributing					No
Ice Pond dam - Good condition	97777	Contributing	80338		Location	59351	Yes
Ice pond pump house - Good condition - Only minor pitting of a limited number of bricks was observed at the pump house.	93278	Contributing	80337		Location	59350	Yes
Log House - Fair/Good condition - The building needs repainting. The siding has weathered. The roofing and chimney appear stable.	93942	Contributing	80332		Location	59363	Yes
Log House storage shed - Fair condition - There is moss growth on the roofing. The siding has mold growing along its base. Some of the wood is deteriorating and the paint chipping. Debris was observed around the foundation.	93943	Contributing	80333		Location	59365	Yes
maintenance building in maintenance area	93944	Noncontributing					No
picnic shelter at picnic area	93945	Noncontributing					No
pond/earthen dam north of Muse family property	93946	Noncontributing					No
spring house north of Muse family property	93947	Noncontributing					No
Visitor Center	93948	Noncontributing					No

Washington family burial ground brick wall, pillars, ornamental iron gate - Fair/Good condition - The gate solidly mounted, but gate and hinges are rusting. The brick wall free from damage or deterioration. Normal weathering of brick and mortar.	93949	Contributing	253523		Asset	279339	Yes
water purification/pump station structure at water tower	93950	Noncontributing					No
water tower	93951	Noncontributing					No
	97766	Undetermined					No

Landscape Characteristic: Circulation

200 A.D.-1779

Little is known about the roads, farm lanes, and trails at Popes Creek between 200 A.D. and 1779. It is likely that the Algonquin Indians established and maintained a trail system linking oyster-shell harvesting sites along Bridges and Popes Creeks and the Potomac River. This trail system may have followed an alignment similar to the road that led to the John Washington site and still exists west of the park boundary. Much of existing Bridges Creek road constructed in the early 1930s parallels this historic road twenty yards to its east. The road to the Muse family property also appears to date from the eighteenth century.

Nothing is known about farm roads that may have existed during the Washington family period. The farm roads in the fields east of Bridges Creek road are known to have existed as early as 1932. Nothing is known about their date of origin. It is possible that these unimproved farm roads were in use during the Washington family period of significance. Cart paths and other types of farm roads were likely an important component of the landscape during this period. In many cases, they would have been sited along the edges of agricultural fields.

The majority of the roads known to have existed during this period, including the roads to Duck Hall and Augustine Washington's plantation at Burnt House Point, are no longer extant and constitute missing landscape features. Portions of Bridges Creek road and the road to the Muse family property date from the Washington family period and are contributing resources.

1896-1941

The majority of the roads, parking areas, walks, and trails that exist in the contemporary park landscape date from the commemorative period of significance and constitute contributing resources. For the most part, these circulation systems possess a high degree of integrity, although in some cases surfacing materials have been altered. The circulation systems that survive from the commemorative period include: the entrance road, traffic circle, Bridges Creek road, road leading to the historic core, road to Duck Hall point, road to the employee residences, and the farm roads located within the northwest fields. Parking areas that survive from the commemorative period include those at: the Washington family burial ground, Bridges Creek Landing, and the picnic and Log House area. The walks and trails that survive include those at: the Washington family burial

ground, the Log House, the Nature Trail, and between the employee residence and historic core areas. All of these features are contributing resources for the commemorative period.

Circulation features missing from the commemorative period of significance include the road and bridge across Bridges Creek, the roads associated with the Raymond Washington site, the footbridge across Dancing Marsh, and the trail and causeway between the employee residence and Log House areas.

Circulation features that post-date the commemorative period include the parking area, sidewalks, plaza, and trails associated with the Visitor Center complex; the road to the water tower; and the road to the maintenance area. Roads located on the parcel acquired from the Horner family in 1978 most likely also date from the commemorative period of significance, although little is known about their history. Because these roads were not part of the park during the commemorative period of significance, they constitute non-contributing resources.

By 1897, Bridges Creek road connected the Potomac River and a wharf constructed there to provide access to the site, with a new crushed stone road leading to the birthplace site constructed by the U.S. Government to provide access to the monument. This new road had a location and alignment slightly different from the road utilized to access Burnt House Point during the Washington family period. During the 1930s, a gate house and visitor parking area were established along the road. The road continued to function as the primary park entrance route until 1976, when the Visitor Center and a new parking area were built. It is a contributing feature from the commemorative period, although its integrity has been diminished by the fact that the road, once a primary component of the visitor experience, is no longer included in the approach sequence to the historic core, and is now rarely used by visitors.

In the early 1920s, at the request of the Wakefield National Memorial Association, a new entrance road was constructed to link the monument to State Route 3, two miles to the west. This road was aligned with the road leading to the birthplace site. This road survives and is a contributing feature from the commemorative period.

In 1929-1930, the granite monument was relocated to the park entrance in order to make way for the Memorial House. A traffic circle was constructed around the monument at the park entrance between the entrance road and the crushed stone road leading to the birthplace site. Subsequently, visitors approached the monument on axis, circled the structure, and then continued on toward the Memorial House. At that time, the gate house and visitor parking area dating from the 1930s were removed. The gate house was converted into a fowl house and relocated to the historic core area. The traffic circle survives from the commemorative period and is a contributing feature.

In the early 1930s, portions of Bridges Creek road were moved twenty yards to the east due to new ownership patterns associated with the park's establishment. In its current alignment, the road contributes to the commemorative period. The integrity of the road, however, is diminished slightly by a change of surfacing material from oiled crushed stone to asphalt.

The asphalt road to Duck Hall Point was constructed in 1932 to provide access to the Log House and picnic area. During the commemorative period, the road was surfaced with oiled crushed stone. This road, characterized by a long, sweeping curve, was sited to follow relatively level topography, and was typical of National Park Service road design of the period. Shallow grass-lined swales were constructed along the road to carry storm water. Features associated with the road, such as bollards and guardrails, were constructed of heavy timbers in a rustic style also typical of National Park Service design. The road to the employee residences, also constructed in 1932, was similar in design to the road to Duck Hall Point. Both retain a high degree of integrity and contribute to the commemorative period.

Farm roads located within the northwest agricultural fields appear on maps dating from the commemorative period and are contributing features.

Non-contributing roads that post-date the commemorative period of park development include the

road to the water tower, the road to the maintenance area and the road to the Visitor Center. Other park roads include the unimproved roads associated with former Muse and Horner family properties whose date of origin is not known. Since these properties were not part of the park during the commemorative period of significance, these roads constitute non-contributing resources.

All of the park's existing parking areas were constructed during the twentieth century. Those that date from the commemorative period and are contributing features include the: parking area at the burial ground, part of the 1931-32 development of this area; parking area at the circular turnaround, established in 1934; parking area at the employee residences, established in 1932; and parking areas at the picnic and Log House areas, constructed between 1932 and 1935. All of these parking areas are now surfaced with asphalt, but were surfaced with oiled crushed stone during the commemorative period. The parking areas at the maintenance facility and Visitor Center complex post-date the commemorative period and constitute non-contributing resources.

The walks at the Washington family burial ground and at the Log House date from the commemorative period of significance. The oyster-shell path to the burial ground was part of the original site development in 1931-1932. This walk was originally surfaced with crushed stone. The walks at the Log House were established between 1933 and 1935, and were constructed of brick. They are now concrete. Despite the diminished integrity due to this change of materials, both of these walks contribute to the commemorative period.

Numerous trails were developed during the commemorative period of park development. Some were intended to be part of the visitor interpretive experience, and others were established to provide National Park Service employee access to the Log House and historic core areas. The Nature Trail, constructed in 1934 with the help of Civilian Conservation Corps labor, was intended to allow interpretation of the natural environment experienced by George Washington. Documents from 1934 describe the trail surface as two inches of clay and fine crushed stone rolled on to smooth ground, with ground litter raked over the edges of the new surface to conceal its artificial nature. The trail is currently surfaced with mulch. A trail was also developed in 1932 to connect the picnic and Log House area with the historic core. A wooden footbridge provided access across Dancing Marsh as part of this trail. The bridge was lost during a hurricane in 1963. Other portions of the trail remain. Trails were also established in 1932 to connect the employee residence and historic core areas via a footbridge that has since been replaced with a similar feature, and the employee residence and picnic areas via a footbridge, later replaced by a causeway, both of which have been lost. The trails between the employee residence and picnic areas and between the historic core and picnic areas no longer possess integrity due to the loss of the two bridges and the causeway. The Nature Trail and the trail between the employee residence and historic core areas contribute to the commemorative period.

Current

Access to the park is via State Route 204, a two-mile spur road that terminates at the traffic circle around the granite monument. Route 204 is a rural roadway bordered by residences and agricultural fields. It runs northeast from State Route 3, a major east-west highway of the Northern Neck that connects the region with Fredericksburg. As it nears the park, the road is edged by wire and wood-post fencing that encloses open agricultural fields. An allée of red maple trees frames the road and a view of the granite monument and park entrance sign. The monument is set within the center of a traffic circle from which park roads lead to the southeast, northeast, and northwest. To the southeast, a short spur-road leads to the main visitor parking lot and the Visitor Center. To the northeast, a gated crushed stone road leads to the historic core. To the northwest, Bridges Creek road provides access to the remainder of the park, as well as to various private properties that abut the park.

A short spur-road and one-way loop system lead to the Visitor Center complex from the traffic circle. Concrete curb and gutter, mown grass, and wooden worm fencing edge the road. Planted berms lining the bays of the parking area help to screen views of the complex. Concrete walks parallel the parking bays and lead toward the Visitor Center. The entrance to the Visitor Center is edged by a brick and granite-cobble terrace. Rectangular planting beds framed by wooden strips and brick

planters break up the expanse of the terrace. A concrete walk leads east along Popes Creek from the terrace and provides access to the building's service area. Picnic tables are sited along this walk.

A trellis structure covers the brick terrace that extends between the Visitor Center and Gift Shop buildings. At the northeastern edge of the Gift Shop, the terrace is joined by a path system leading to the historic core. The first section of the trail is composed of a concrete walk leading northeast from the Visitor Center to a fork, where the trail surface changes to crushed oyster-shell; both sections of the trail beyond this point lead toward the historic core. The eastern section follows the edge of the Popes Creek embankment, while the western trail follows higher ground.

From the traffic circle, it is also possible to follow a crushed stone road northeast to the historic core. Access to this route, which once served as the main entrance to the park, is currently limited with a gate; cattle are often allowed to graze in the fields to either side of the road, and there is no fencing to separate visitors from the cattle. An allée of Eastern red cedars lines the length of the crushed stone road.

Northwest of the traffic circle, Bridges Creek Road (also Beach Road) serves as a spine for all other circulation in the area. This 16-foot-wide road travels the length of the park—approximately one-and-one-half miles—before terminating in a circular turn-around and parking area located at Bridges Creek landing along the Potomac River. Drainage ditches parallel this roadway for much of its length, as do Eastern red cedars. Culverts carry creek flow and stormwater, channelized in the drainage ditches, beneath the road: at the Ice Pond; at the triangle where roads to the picnic area, employee housing area, and Bridges Creek road intersect; and elsewhere. The ditches end in swales associated with Dancing Marsh.

From Bridges Creek road, a series of roads arise which lead to various park features including the: residence, utilities complex, noncontiguous parcel, maintenance, and Log House and picnic areas. The asphalt roadway leading to the residence area terminates in a loop that encircles the residences. Paved walks lead to the front and rear doors of the dwellings from the loop. Two garage structures are located to the outside of the loop. An earth-tread trail and footbridge across Dancing Marsh links the residence area to the historic core. Another trail leads in the direction of the Log House area. This trail was rendered impassable by a storm that caused the loss of an earthen causeway across Dancing Marsh.

Another asphalt road, which arises at Bridges Creek road triangle with the road to the residence area, leads to the Log House and picnic area. This road traverses a successional woodland, parallels Dancing Marsh for much of its length, and terminates in a one-way loop that provides access to and parking for the Log House and picnic area. At the Log House, a small concrete parking pull-off edges the road. Overflow parking is accommodated by a grassy open area across from the concrete parking area. West of the Log House, there is a crushed stone spur-road that provides access to a propane tank and shed. An earth-tread trail, constructed relatively recently, leads between the Log House and picnic areas. The picnic area parking area arises at the top of the loop. Wooden worm fencing and barrier structures edge the parking area. The earth-tread Nature Trail traverses the woodland that edges the Log House and picnic area access road. The trail crosses the road in two locations, effectively encircling the one-way loop road and the Log House. Interpretive signs have been placed along the trail to explain the features observed along its length, such as remnant agricultural drainage ditches. The southern portion of this trail along Dancing Marsh is closed seasonally to prevent visitors from disturbing sensitive wildlife habitat.

A short distance to the northwest along Bridges Creek road, a third roadway arises which leads to the Muse family farmstead and the park's northern, noncontiguous parcel. Ditches line the road to either side, and overhead electric lines parallel the road to the west. This narrow crushed stone lane provides access to a utility area that includes a 50,000-gallon water tank located a short distance from Bridges Creek road. A gate limits access into the utility area. To its north, there is a remnant earth-and-grass driveway that leads west. The entrance to the drive is marked by two concrete bases that appear to be missing pillars or caps. A cluster of yucca plants sits near the southern base, and a chain has been placed across the driveway trace to limit access. Further to the north,

the road splits into three branches. The western branch serves as a driveway to the Muse family farm. The eastern branch follows an agricultural field. The northern branch leads toward the noncontiguous park parcel and the Potomac River. This grass road eventually ends in a T-intersection with another grass road that parallels the Potomac River. "Much of this road has been lost to erosion" (GEWA 2003). The eastern branch eventually leads to Longwood Swamp, where it turns and continues north and west, eventually leading back to the northern fork described above.

The fourth road that leads northeast from Bridges Creek road provides access to the park maintenance complex. Before terminating in the maintenance complex, the road forms a small loop. Sand and crushed stone are stockpiled along the edge of the loop. Just beyond the loop, to the east of the primary maintenance facility, there is a gate in the fence that edges the road. Here, the abandoned driveway south of the Muse family property discussed above connects to the maintenance-area access road. Immediately to the north, the road leads to the primary maintenance facility and its two parking areas. It then continues on to form a loop that provides access to additional utility and storage structures. From this loop road it is also possible to access a system of farm roads located across Digwood Swamp. The road crosses Digwood Swamp via a culvert. The farm roads lead to various fields, to areas where a large pile of debris is stockpiled, and back to Bridges Creek road south of the Washington family burial ground parking area.

Just beyond the junction of the farm access road and Bridges Creek road is a small asphalt parking area that is associated with the Washington family burial ground. The parking area is located to the east of Bridges Creek road, and is edged by a line of cedars and worm fencing. To the west of Bridges Creek road, a crushed oyster-shell path leads to the burial ground; pedestrians must first cross the road before visiting the cemetery. A maintenance equipment access route to the burial ground parallels the oyster-shell walk to its north. A rustic wood gate limits access to the route.

Bridges Creek road terminates in a tear-drop-shaped turn-around near sandy Bridges Creek landing along the Potomac River. Parking is available along the margins of the turn-around and in a designated overflow parking area located along the banks of Bridges Creek. Wooden barriers lining the roadway limit vehicular access to the beach. An interpretive wayside, consisting of three signs placed in an arc, is located between the turn-around and the beach. The wayside illustrates the history of this area as a landing point.

The tidal surge during the 2003 hurricane displaced a rebuilt bridge crossing Dancing Marsh. Storm erosion moderately damaged the 1930s trail along the embankment at Popes Creek, between the Log House and the employee residences (OCLP 2004).

Landscape Features:

Feature Name	CLI Feature ID	Feature Contribution	CRIS-HS Resource ID	Associated CRIS-AR ID	FMSS Record Type	FMSS Record Number	FMSS Exact Match
Bridges Creek road and circular turn-around - Fair/Good condition - The pavement appears worn in places, with some grooves. Some ponding of stormwater. Bridges Creek landing parking seems shallow, but adequate. No designated handicap space was observed.	93955	Contributing	80329		Location	59369	Yes

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Road to Muse family property - Fair/Good condition - There are some uneven spots in the road, and ponding of stormwater was observed in places. Organic matter appears to be mixed in with the crushed stone base.	98062	Contributing			Location	59372	Yes
Road to historic core from traffic circle - Good condition - Oyster-shell walks spreading into crushed stone drive, and crushed stone spreading to adjacent grass areas. Low points where water ponds and vegetation in road prism.	98060	Contributing	256914		Asset	413224	No
Burial ground parking area - Fair/Good condition - The wheelstops need repainting. There are cracks in the pavement containing vegetative growth. The pavement appears worn, and some ponding was observed.	93956	Contributing			Location	104705	Yes
Walk at Washington family burial ground - Good condition - The grade is accessible and even, with solid oyster-shell surface. Wood edging shows some signs of wear. Some organic matter mixed in with the oyster-shell has caused slight deterioration.	98067	Contributing	255835		Asset	279342	Yes
Maintenance access road at Washington family burial ground - Fair/Good condition - This mown access route is gated at Bridges Creek road. The gate is a rustic wood structure. The left post has undergone some decay.	98056	Contributing	256892		Asset	279342	Yes
Farm roads - Fair Condition - Rutting and ponding was observed within the road prism. Some culverts are in need of repair. The wooden access gate and lock are in good condition.	97535	Contributing	256903		Asset	279378	Yes

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Road to employee residences, and parking areas - Good Condition - Some wear in the pavement is causing slight ponding near the residences.	98059	Contributing	251871		Location	59373	Yes
Trail from employee residences to historic core - Fair/Poor condition - Steep grade changes, uneven surface, and plant growth on trail. No connection from trail to Farm Workshop gate. Trail not passable due to missing causeway.	98065	Contributing	255663		Asset	279348	Yes
Road to Log House and picnic area - good condition - Limited cracking of the asphalt has occurred in some areas. A few of the wooden bollards at the picnic area parking lot have been damaged slightly, most likely by car bumpers.	98061	Contributing	256758		Location	59371	Yes
Approach road to the site (S.R. 204) - Good condition - Limited cracking of the asphalt has occurred in some areas. The allée of maples is in good condition.	93954	Contributing	256931		Asset	279383	Yes
Traffic circle around the monument - Fair/Good Condition - The road surface is cracked and covers some of the central island stone cobbles. Vegetation growing through the cobbles. The striping of the pavement is faded.	98063	Contributing			Location	59356	No
Nature Trail - Fair/Poor condition - Bridge linking trail to historic core missing. The loss of this bridge lowers the condition assessment of the trail system. Some sections of the trail do not drain and remain wet for long periods after a rain.	98057	Contributing	256864		Location	59378	Yes

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Log House Service road, walks, parking area - Fair/Good condition - Road: no cracks but veg. growth in some expansion joints. Concrete walks: concrete cracked and veg. growth in expansion joints. Crushed stone service road: uneven; veg. mixed with stone.	98055	Contributing	257052		Location	59371	No
Road leading to well	98058	Noncontributing					No
Access road, parking for maintenance area	93952	Noncontributing					No
Access road, parking for Visitor Center	93953	Noncontributing					No
Trail to historic core from visitor center, walks at Visitor Center	98066	Noncontributing					No
Trail between Log House and picnic area	98064	Noncontributing					No

Landscape Characteristic: Land Use

200 A.D.-1779

During the Algonquin Indian occupation and settlement period, it is likely that land uses associated with the site included agriculture, residential, at least of a seasonal nature, service/support/storage, and open space/undeveloped. These appear to have revolved around seasonal oyster harvesting and, later, seasonal agriculture. "According to an archeology study by the Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, it is certainly likely the Algonquins built structures, permanent or temporary, to accommodate their activities in the area" (GEWA 2003). Oyster harvesting practices, however, were clearly located along the creek and river margins based on the archeological evidence of extensive shell middens in these areas.

Since the Late Woodland period of Algonquin settlement of the region, agriculture has been an important and integral component of the landscape between Popes and Bridges Creeks. Over the years, the majority of the landscape appears to have been cleared to allow for the cultivation of crops. Domestic life of the landscape's inhabitants was tied directly to agriculture, including crop production, pasture of livestock, and timber harvesting for family use and consumption as well as for trade and as a commodity. Crop cultivation occurred over much of the land within park boundaries until its purchase for inclusion in the park. The wetlands most likely remained undeveloped open space during much of this period.

During early English settlement and subsequent development of the plantation landscape, land uses associated with the site included agriculture (crop land, pasture, and timberland), cemetery, residential, service/support/storage, and open space/undeveloped. Evidence of the land uses dating from the Washington family period generally are no longer perceptible; the focus of agriculture has shifted from crop production to interpretation, the Washington family cemetery has been completely reconfigured, and the evidence of plantation residences, outbuildings, and associated landscape features are missing. Although the Muse family burial ground survives from the Washington family period, and has continued to be used to inter family members into the twentieth century, it was not

part of the Washington family plantation during the period of significance and therefore is not a contributing resource.

Numerous family farms, and later the Augustine Washington plantation, supported various residences during this period. Farm residents most likely included the owner and his family, tenant farmers and their families, indentured servants and their families, and slaves and their families. Residential buildings and related structures most likely were arranged in clusters that dotted the landscape. The farms also would have included barns and other outbuildings to support domestic activities and farming operations. Some of the service, support, and storage functions housed in these outbuildings and the surrounding landscape would have been sited in close proximity to the residential precinct, while others would have been located adjacent to the agricultural fields.

1896-1941

After 1894, land uses on the site began to shift from agriculture to those associated with commemoration of George Washington, and from private ownership to a public park. While agriculture remained a dominant land use on the site, many new land uses were established during the commemorative period: museum/interpretive, housing, lodging/conference, utility, commercial, administrative, and open space/recreational. Another land use that continued into this period was cemetery. In 1931, the Washington family burial ground was redesigned and remains more physically representative of the commemorative period than the Washington family period. All of the land uses established during the commemorative period of significance survive and are contributing.

Wildlife management/conservation is one land use which post-dates the commemorative period. Interestingly, however, a commemorative period master plan recommended this land use be included within the park.

Current

Existing land uses at George Washington Birthplace National Monument include agriculture, such as crop land, pasture, and timberland; housing; lodging/conference; cemetery; administrative; visitor services; museum/interpretive; commercial; open space/undeveloped; open space/ recreational; utility; wildlife management; and service/support/storage. (1) Until recently, the Naval Surface Weapons Center, Department of the Navy, retained a special use permit for maintaining an observation Range Station at Bridges Creek landing along the Potomac River at the terminus of Bridges Creek road. This feature has been removed from the park landscape and is not accounted for in the following description of land uses.

Examples of the various land uses and activities that occur at George Washington Birthplace National Monument include:

Agriculture (crop land): large, open areas east of Bridges Creek road, are maintained in hay fields by NPS and local farmers holding agricultural leases.

Agriculture (pasture): fenced fields west of the historic core and east of the granite monument are used to pasture cattle.

Agriculture (timberland): the noncontiguous northern parcel of the park acquired in 1978 from the Horner family is dominated by an even-aged stand of loblolly pine that was planted in the early 1980s.

Housing: two residences located to the west of the historic core house park personnel.

Log House: "the upstairs is used as offices for the Division of Natural and Cultural Resources Management. The Tea Room and kitchen is used for meetings, conferences, and special park activities - some traditional such as Washington's birthday celebration where the Association serves gingerbread and hot apple cider. The first floor room is used as Law Enforcement office space. The

basement is used as storage for Protection and N&CRM" (GEWA 2003).

Cemetery: two known cemetery sites exist within park boundaries—the Washington family burial ground, and the Muse family burial ground. Two human burials were discovered near the Log House during excavation of the site for construction in the 1930s. One appeared to be the remains of an African American, possibly a slave.

Administrative: park administrative offices are located primarily in the Visitor Center.

Visitor services: the Visitor Center complex and the Log House and picnic area include rest room facilities, drinking fountains, brochures, and other printed information for visitors. Park staff are also available to assist visitors at the Visitor Center.

Museum/interpretive: multi-media interpretive programs are located in the Visitor Center, and interpretive waysides occur along the pedestrian walks and trails, park roads, and at the Washington family burial ground.

Commercial: a gift and book shop, located next to the Visitor Center, is operated by the Wakefield National Memorial Association.

Open space/undeveloped: the successional woodlands located to the west and east of the picnic area access road, and the park's wetlands, marshes, and other hydrologic systems constitute the primary areas of undeveloped open space.

Open space/recreational: the picnic area, Nature Trail, and beach at Bridges Creek landing allow for limited passive recreation at the park.

Utility: the park includes electrical and telephone lines and poles, a 430-foot well with a 50,000-gallon elevated water tank, three other secondary well systems, a pump house, three sewage pumping stations, 12 septic tanks, and two drain fields. A propane gas tank is located adjacent to the Log House, and a well structure to its north.

Wildlife management: "if necessary, the visitors are directed away from sensitive nesting habitat from November through June" (GEWA 2003).

Service/support/storage: park maintenance and storage facilities are located primarily in the maintenance area west of the Muse property access road. Park storage and use of equipment also occurs at the Log House.

Notes:

(1) The land use designations used in this report are defined as follows:

agriculture (crop land): planted or cultivated areas in which stands of vegetation are managed to yield products for consumption by humans or domestic animals and/or livestock.

agriculture (pasture): planted or cultivated areas kept open for or through grazing by livestock.

agriculture (timberland): wooded areas where naturally occurring or planted trees are harvested for their timber to be used as fuel, construction materials, or pulp for paper.

housing: residences owned by NPS and utilized to house park personnel.

lodging/conference: buildings used as temporary overnight accommodations for NPS visitors and invited guests, and for NPS-authorized meetings of groups and associations.

cemetery: known sites of human burials.

administrative: buildings, structures, or other locations utilized for park management operations.
visitor services: buildings, structures, or other locations where visitor amenities and facilities, such as rest rooms, drinking fountains, and information, are available.

museum/interpretive: buildings, structures, interpretive waysides, and other locations where visitors are provided with interpretive programs, including guided and self-guided tours, materials, displays, and/or literature.

commercial: buildings, structures, and other areas where goods are available for purchase.

open space/undeveloped: large areas that do not currently support specified land use activities or contain substantial physical developments.

open space/recreational: areas of designated passive recreational activities such as hiking or picnicking.

utility: buildings, structures, and other locations where park services, such as water, electricity, or propane gas, are stored, purified, or distributed.

wildlife management: areas where rare, threatened, or endangered species of plants or animals are known to exist, and where the park has taken an active role in protecting them.

service/supply/storage: buildings, structures, or other locations where maintenance and security equipment and operations are housed, and park storage occurs.

Landscape Characteristic: Natural Systems and Features

200 A.D.-1779

Associations between the natural features of the Popes Creek landscape and cultural practices can be made continually from the Late Woodland period of Algonquin Indian occupation of the region to the present. The local fresh and brackish water bodies and their associated marsh and wetland environments produced large colonies of oysters, a shellfish prized by Algonquin Indians. Extensive shell middens dating from this period indicate the importance of this site as a source of oysters to these partially nomadic peoples. The Potomac River was also important to the Algonquins for travel and transport. Various parts of the site are underlain by prime agricultural soils, particularly along the margins of the water bodies. The area was adapted for cultivation of crops first by the Algonquins and later by English immigrants and settlers.

Mid-seventeenth century settlement of the area by English patentee Henry Brooks was quickly followed by the establishment of various households between Popes and Bridges Creeks along the Potomac River. The Potomac continued to be important route for travel and transport, especially of agricultural goods being shipped to market. Most of the home sites located in the area were established in close proximity to existing water resources, including the river and creeks as well as springs. Henry Brooks sited his house directly along the shores of the Potomac River. John Washington settled along Bridges Creek near a spring. The Muse family settled along Digwood Swamp near the Potomac River, and the Wickliffes chose a house site along Popes Creek. Later, the Abbington family also settled along Popes Creek in a location near two springs. These water bodies served as a source for drinking water as well as food in the form of fish and shellfish.

Given the predominance of prime agricultural soils in the area and its proximity to the Potomac, the site quickly developed from a patchwork of subsistence-level family farms into a working plantation, that first depended on tobacco cultivation, and later on grains, corn, and livestock. Over time, the prime agricultural soils along the water bodies were exhausted by tobacco culture and the cultivation of other crops, and marginal soils were adapted for agriculture, until the majority of the site was generally utilized for some sort of agricultural activity. Many of the soils located on the level

terraces of the uplands were, and continue to be, marginal for crop production due to their propensity for seasonal saturation. These soils were eventually adapted for cultivation through the construction of agricultural drainage ditches.

Over time, the woodlands that once dominated the site's land cover were cut over to allow for the cultivation of crops. These woodlands most likely generated the material for many farm-related structures and features such as fences, outbuildings, tobacco hogsheads, firewood, furniture, and possibly dwellings. It is likely that most structures built on the site prior to 1725 were of wood construction. Little stone was available, and brick was most likely expensive and hard to come by. Brick, however, was clearly used to construct the foundations of many structures during the period. It is generally believed that Augustine Washington augmented the existing Abbington house in the 1720s with brick additions in keeping with his status as a wealthy planter and plantation owner. Because no information describing the Washington family house has been discovered, there is no evidence to support or refute this claim. Wood, however, was clearly an important building material for this landscape's occupants, and this wood was most likely acquired on the property.

Since the seventeenth century, roads within the park have been sited primarily in upland regions to avoid the need to construct bridges and culverts to cross wetlands, creeks, and streams. Bridges Creek road, portions of which appear to date to the John Washington period, edges the upper margins of various wetland areas, including Digwood Swamp and Dancing Marsh. The other road that dates from early settlement periods leads to the Muse family property. It, too, is sited in upland areas.

Many of the features described above are no longer extant. However, various field patterns, agricultural drainage ditches, springs, and other water resources survive and contribute to the Washington family period of significance. Within the archeological record, huge Algonquin shell middens survive to indicate the importance of this site to seasonal oyster-harvesting activities.

1896-1923

The relationship between natural features and systems and site development during the commemorative period of landscape development generally involves circulation systems and the siting of buildings and structures. One of the first circulation features established in response to commemorative activities was a wharf constructed in 1893-94 at Bridges Creek Landing to provide access to the site from the Potomac. The wharf proved difficult to maintain, did not adequately serve its original purpose, and was allowed to deteriorate. It is no longer extant. A bridge that once provided access during this period across Bridges Creek from the Landing is also no longer extant.

Twentieth century construction of roads on the property, including roads to the Log House and picnic, and residence areas, continued to take advantage of upland areas. Culverts and swales were included in the design of many of these roads during the early 1930s to carry stormwater beneath the roadways. These culverts survive today, and contribute to the park's commemorative period of significance.

The nature and interpretive trails developed at Duck Hall Point during the commemorative period were designed to take advantage of natural features such as Popes Creek, Dancing Marsh, and the second-growth woodland located west of the Log House. Three Bridges were also constructed during the commemorative period to provide pedestrian access across Dancing Marsh between the historic core and Log House areas, the historic core and employee residence areas, and between the employee residences and the Log House areas. The bridges between the historic core and Log House areas and the employee residence and Log House areas are missing. The bridge between the employee residences and the Log House area was subsequently replaced with an earthen causeway, but this has also been lost. The extant bridge contributes to the park's commemorative period of significance.

Many of the park's administrative, maintenance, and housing building clusters appear to have been sited to take advantage of existing woodlands and topographic conditions and to mitigate their visual impact on visitor use areas. The Visitor Center, for example, constructed in 1974-76, is sited

in a sheltered cove of Popes Creek, and is edged by plantings and berms so that it is not visible from the historic core area. The two park employee residences, constructed in 1932-34, are hidden by a grove of trees that was planted to screen them from Bridges Creek road and the road to the Log House and picnic area. They are, for the most part, not visible from the areas used by visitors. The maintenance complex, formerly the site of a Morgan horse farm, is similarly screened by trees and topography from Bridges Creek road and areas of visitor use.

Generally, the majority of the features developed during the commemorative period were designed in the Rustic style characterized by the use of natural materials such as wood and stone, and designed to harmonize with the local setting. Rustic detailing has often not been incorporated into features constructed to replace lost or deteriorated commemorative period park features. Otherwise, features that remain from the commemorative period, such as the drinking fountain at the picnic area, continue to reflect this style and contribute to the commemorative period.

Current

Open water bodies and associated wetland and marsh resources are an important part of George Washington Birthplace National Monument landscape. Open water systems—the Potomac River, Bridges Creek, and Popes Creek—edge the park on three sides. The Potomac River in this region currently has few pollution problems due to upstream manufacturing or chemical industries. Local water quality is generally good; sediment load varies due to the amount of development occurring upstream and the effluent from nearby wastewater treatment plants. Erosion of the river bank, however, is a serious problem over much of the Northern Neck, and specifically along the northern park boundary. Comparative analyses of the Potomac River banks within and around the park using historic aerial photographs and on-site measurements have provided an estimate for average erosion rates. While some areas appear to be undergoing erosion at an average rate of .36 feet per year, other areas of the shoreline, such as near Bridges Creek landing, have undergone accretion. Since 1656, for example, up to one thousand feet of shoreline may have been lost to erosion near the mouth of Popes Creek. It is not known to what extent evidence of earlier occupation has been lost through erosion. Remnants of failed erosion control measures including the bulkheads exist along the Potomac River bank northwest of Longwood Swamp. "The Park currently has a GIS map that demonstrates the process of erosion from the 1930's to the present. This map is available upon request"(GEWA 2003). In 2003 erosion was estimated at 1-3' of river bank per year as per the USGS, with lesser amounts along Pope's Creek and its islands. However storm events can greatly increase this process. Hurricane damage in September 2003 eroded the Potomac River cliff approximately 30' in most places to 50' at the pine plantation. The Longwood Swamp sandbar migrated about 15' into the swamp. The entire park had a debris line approximately 8 feet above sea level from the storm surge. Similarly the beach was littered with debris including a telephone pole (OCLP 2004).

Popes and Bridges Creeks have been studied for inclusion in the Estuary Reserve Program under the jurisdiction of the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration. "NOAA designation of National Marine Estuary status has been submitted by the Park but was not approved by the Commonwealth of Virginia"(GEWA 2003). Signing of the enabling legislation by the governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia would have afforded these two creeks an additional level of protection.

Fifteen distinct ecological communities exist at the park, including palustrine, lacustrine, estuarine, and riverine wetlands, as well as various upland associations. Within the park, wetland areas include: the freshwater pond located near the sandy beach of Bridges Creek landing; Digwood Swamp to its east, which similarly drains into the Potomac; Longwood Swamp, located near the mouth of Popes Creek; Dancing Marsh, located to the north of the historic core along Popes Creek; an associated perennial stream or drainageway; and three springs located northwest of the historic core, south of the pine plantation, and near the John Washington site. A fourth spring is thought to have existed near Popes Creek within the historic core area, although it appears to have silted up during construction of a new trail system in the 1970s. The park also includes two man-made ponds: the Ice Pond located along Bridges Creek road to the northwest of the traffic circle, and an unnamed pond located within the northern noncontiguous parcel of the park once owned by the Muse family. This pond appears to have been constructed during Muse family ownership, although

its date of origin and intended use have not been identified.

Marshes located within the park contain a variety of salt- and fresh-water plant species. Site-specific marsh composition is dependent on the level of inundation from brackish (mesohaline) Potomac tidal flushing. Upstream portions of the creeks and drainageways are designated as Freshwater Mixed marshes, and downstream portions are considered Brackish Water Mixed marshes. Popes Creek is edged by interior delta marshes dominated by saltbushes and cordgrasses, pocket marshes, such as Dancing Marsh and Longwood Swamp dominated by saltmarsh cordgrass, and embayed and fringe marshes along the shore. Adjacent areas of higher ground, including Great Island near the mouth of Popes Creek, are forested with such species as hackberry and American holly.

"USGS core sampling indicates a fluctuation in marsh areas from historic conditions. Core samples reveal that 17th and 18th century base levels for Popes Creek were likely 40-60 feet deeper than present. As a result, the extensive marsh systems of today likely did not exist during the period of significance (per communication with Wayne Newell, USGS, Reston, VA)"(GEWA 2003). Marsh area appears to be declining due to erosion, and many small marsh islands have been lost, reduced in size, or fragmented over the past few years. Species composition has changed noticeably over the past twenty years. Areas that once were dominated by *Iva frutescens* are now dominated by grasses of the genus *Spartina*. The cause of this change has not yet been determined. Specimens of the potentially invasive alien species *Phragmites australis* or common reed have also been observed within the marsh system. It is unclear at this time whether these specimens will prove disruptive to the marsh ecosystem.

These wetlands and marshes are important habitats that support a variety of plant and animal communities and species. They are also important elements in flood control and storm-water management. The quality of the park's water resources and the health of associated plant communities is currently being monitored and studied to ensure proper management of these resources. Agricultural activities that occur within their watersheds have the potential to leach pesticides, herbicides, nitrates from animal waste, and eroded soil into these sensitive resources; "the use of biosolids (municipal sewerage) is common in the Northern Neck and park neighbors have used this cheap source of fertilizer. An in-holding farmer has requested to transport this material across park lands" (GEWA 2003).

The majority of the park's upland areas are mown lawn with specimen trees and shrubs, "with grasslands brush-hogged and or hayed twice yearly. The plant communities within the forests are mostly of even aged stands 70-80 years of age. The exceptions are three pine plantations that were planted in 1983 (Abrams et. Al. 1999)"(GEWA 2003). Sweet gum, sycamore, dogwood, red maple, American holly, and a variety of oaks are the dominant species of this woodland community. Overstory, understory, shrub, and herbaceous layers exist variously throughout the woodland. Some of the larger trees appear to be at least one hundred years of age. "Black gums near the confluence of Dancing Marsh and Popes Creek have been aged from 160 - 180 years of age (Agrams et. al. 1999)"(GEWA 2003). Evidence of the area's agricultural history is indicated by the presence of remnant drainage ditches throughout the woodland, and pine trees within the understory.

Cultural responses to the site's natural resources include the siting of road systems in the upland areas to avoid crossing drainageways and wetlands whenever possible, the use of culverts and drainage ditches to carry stormwater beneath roads and drain fields, the siting of houses near springs, and the damming of drainageways to form ponds.

Landscape Characteristic: Small Scale Features

200 A.D.-1779

Nothing is known about the existence of small-scale features on site prior to English settlement, and

the only small-scale features that possibly survive from the Washington family period are the agricultural drainage ditches that line the existing fields and otherwise occur within the woodland near Duck Hall Point. The date of origin of these features is not known, but they were likely constructed during the late seventeenth or early eighteenth century. Although fencing and gates are known to have existed within dwelling precincts and to edge agricultural fields and pastureland, none survives from the Washington family period. The agricultural drainage ditches that survive contribute to the Washington family period.

1896-1941

Many small-scale features dating from the commemorative period of significance exist in the contemporary landscape. They range from fencing and gates, to grave markers, culverts, a drinking fountain, and road barriers. Numerous other small-scale features constructed during the commemorative period have since been lost. These include various sections of worm and picket fencing. There are also a number of features for which dates of origin have not been established. Their association with the commemorative period is therefore undetermined.

Culverts were constructed as part of the 1930s-era park road network drainage system. These culverts are located at the Ice Pond, traffic circle, road to the historic core, road to the employee residences, triangular island at the intersection of Bridges Creek Road and the road to Duck Hall, and along the road to Duck Hall Point. In addition to the stormwater carried by the drainage swales associated with the roads, these culverts accommodated the channelized drainage of remnant agricultural ditches, emptying these systems into drainageways leading to Dancing Marsh and Popes Creek. "These culverts survive in the contemporary landscape and contribute to the commemorative landscape, but detract from the Washington period of significance as the road was developed over the ditches and burms and the culverts were placed within these historic features" (GEWA 2003).

The brick headwall associated with the culvert leading to the Ice Pond also appears to date from the commemorative period of significance and is a contributing feature.

Worm or picket style wood fencing is one of the dominant small-scale features of the park. Most of this fencing was likely constructed of cedar rails and posts, although the landscape architects involved in its design in the 1930s recommended that chestnut be used if available. Worm fencing dating from the commemorative period is located along the western edge of Bridges Creek road between the traffic circle and a point near Bridges Creek south of the Washington family burial ground, along the eastern margin of Bridges Creek road between the traffic circle and the Ice Pond, and around the Ice Pond and adjacent fields, the traffic circle, and the entrance road to the historic core. These sections of fencing contribute to the commemorative period.

Worm fencing that was established during the commemorative period but is no longer extant was located along the northern edge of the road to Duck Hall Point, the trail below the Log House that led to the footbridge across Dancing Marsh, the property boundary southwest of the Washington family burial ground, and the historic property boundary leading to Digwood Swamp. Also, woven-wire fencing that no longer exists appears to have been installed during the commemorative period along the eastern side of Bridges Creek road between the boundary line near Digwood Swamp towards the circular turnaround at Bridges Creek.

Worm fencing that post-dates the commemorative period includes sections adjacent to the Visitor Center parking area. This fencing is non-contributing, although it is compatible with other fencing located within the park.

Gates constructed for the park in 1932 were designed by National Park Service landscape architects based on research into eighteenth-century designs and construction methods. Many of the gates at the park were of the "stake and rider" variety and were fitted together with pegs and bent white oak wythes instead of hinges. None of the gates constructed during the commemorative period appear to have survived.

A series of gates appear to have been located along the road leading toward the historic core. One

was located near the traffic circle, a second at the entrance to the parking area, and a third at the fence enclosing the Memorial House precinct. None of these gates survive. The gate that currently exists near the traffic circle appears to be a replacement of the gate that existed during the commemorative period. It is different in design and workmanship from the original.

The maintenance road paralleling the main walk to the burial ground is gated with rustic, peeled log posts and a single horizontal arm. It is not known whether this gate dates from the commemorative period of significance, although this maintenance road itself was extant during the period. Other gates, such as those leading to the maintenance area and Visitor Center parking area, post-date the commemorative period of significance.

Picket fencing was constructed around the employee residences and the Log House to create precincts evocative of the eighteenth century. Neither of these picket fences survive.

In 1933, a rustic guard rail was constructed at the entrance to the walk leading to the Washington family burial ground. It is not known whether the guard rail referred to in the November 1933 Superintendent's Monthly Report was actually the section of worm fencing that exists there now. The contributing status of this section of worm fencing is undetermined.

Wood barriers edge the road and parking area at the picnic area and at the circular turnaround near Bridges Creek landing along the Potomac River. It appears that barriers or guard rails existed at these locations during the commemorative period, but that the character of their design was very different. The existing barriers are constructed of large smooth and rounded beams, while guard rails and barriers constructed during the commemorative period were constructed of whole peeled logs. A photograph of the barrier constructed along the road to Duck Hall point, a feature that is no longer extant, indicates the detailing used during the commemorative period.

The five raised and two grade-level reproduction gravestones and sarcophagi lids at the Washington family burial ground date from the commemorative period of significance and are contributing features. Those located within the Muse family cemetery were not part of the park property during the commemorative period of significance, although some date to this period, and are non-contributing features. "After discussion with a Muse family member, Janice Frye, archaeologists from Mt. Vernon viewed and assessed the Muse family cemetery and believe that it is likely the cemetery has been used continually from the 17th century to the present. The oldest marker is that of Civil War veteran G.C. Thomas of the 47th Virginia Regiment" (GEWA 2003).

The drinking fountain located at Duck Hall Point appears to have been constructed during the commemorative period of significance. A 1933 plan proposes that two drinking fountains to be sited in the area; it is not known whether the second fountain was ever constructed. The stone fountain observed in 1996 reflects a design approach typical of the National Park Service during the 1930s. The drinking fountain contributes to the commemorative period.

Small-scale features that appear to post-date the commemorative period include directional signage, interpretive waysides, and all small-scale features associated with the Visitor Center, and the trail system leading from the Visitor Center to the historic core. Other site-specific small-scale features located within the park that post-date the commemorative period include lock boxes at the traffic circle, chain-link fencing around the water tower, dumpsters at the picnic and maintenance areas, the information marker at the picnic area, picnic tables with benches at the picnic area, a well box at the Log House area, a propane tank at the Log House, and a remnant horse jump and paddock fencing in the maintenance area. The metal grills at the picnic area also appear to post-date the commemorative period of significance. They replaced brick grills constructed at the site during the 1930s that are no longer extant. "The park entrance sign has also been replaced with a standard NPS sign" (GEWA 2003).

Many features within the Muse family property acquired by the National Park Service in the 1970s appear to date from the commemorative period of significance. However, this parcel was not included within park boundaries at that time, so these features, including fencing and gates, a breakwater system, and stone pillar bases marking a driveway to a house that no longer exists, are

not contributing.

Current

Small scale features observed within the park are associated with boundary demarcation, site utilities, interpretation, and circulation. They are described below.

Traffic signs are standard ("stop," "yield," "do not enter," and "speed limit") regulatory signs constructed of painted sheet metal bolt-mounted onto pressure-treated posts.

Directional signs are constructed of metal and mounted with bolts on pressure-treated wood posts. The faces of the signs have a brown background with cream colored lettering or pictograms.

"The park entrance sign is a rectangular, metal sign panel, set on an ashlar stone pedestal. This sign replaced a former entrance sign panel made of wood set within a raised wooden frame" (GEWA 2003).

Interpretive wayside panels are of two types. The first type, which is smaller in size, consists of a single metal frame set at an angle on dual central metal posts, or double frames set on triple posts, containing text and illustration panels. The second type has a larger text area and is also set in an angled metal frame set on dual metal posts located to either side of the frame. One example—the Washington family burial ground wayside—also includes a brick base. Another variation is the wayside located at Bridges Creek landing where three waysides are sited together in an arc.

Fencing types at George Washington Birthplace National Monument include barbed wire and woven wire on wood posts; four-board; and three styles of quartered-log worm. Worm fencing is the most prevalent. Sections are often elevated above the ground using bricks at corner bends. The three types of worm fencing observed at the park are:

- Simple stacked fencing made up of quartered logs;
- Simple, stacked, quartered logs placed between posts set at the stacking corners; and
- Simple, stacked, quartered logs with lean-up quartered logs set at the stacking corners.

Beginning at the granite monument and continuing to the northwest, Bridges Creek road is edged by approximately 1500 feet of fencing to its west and 350 feet to its east. This fencing is included on the List of Classified Structures [LCS #03A]. The fencing to the east of Bridges Creek road terminates north of the Ice Pond; the fencing to the west of Bridges Creek road runs almost to the Washington family burial ground. The final 50-foot section of this fencing was replaced or reconstructed in the 1970s.

Four types of gates are found in the park and are composed of the following detailing:

- A heavy-timber cantilevered arm supported by a cross-brace, hinged and mounted on 12"x 12" stained posts;
- Quartered log panels, set in four-rail frames and cross-braced in both directions, hinged and mounted on log posts;
- Metal or plastic chains with wood posts; and
- Top-bolted cut pipe on a wood post with a notched wood-post rest.

The majority of park trash receptacles are metal, painted brown, with animal-proof extension lids. The receptacles are chained to wood posts set in concrete pads. Whiskey barrel trash receptacles are also located along the pedestrian path leading from the Visitor Center to the historic core.

Rustic wooden benches, both backless and with backs, are located along the pedestrian path to the

historic core.

Wood-tie retaining walls edge the pedestrian path leading to the historic core along Popes Creek.

Wood ties are used as headwalls in some places for culverts carrying storm-water beneath the pedestrian path. Metal drains associated with drop inlets also occur along the path to the historic core. Stone headwalls mark the locations of culverts along Bridges Creek road. A brick headwall with two outflow pipes edges the culvert leading beneath Bridges Creek road into the Ice Pond.

Utility lines and poles service the maintenance, residence, Log House and picnic, and Visitor Center areas. Additional lines service the water tank and Muse family properties. Poles are creosote-treated wood.

A metal propane tank is located near the Log House.

Remnant bulkheads constructed of wooden piers are located along the Potomac River shoreline in the northeastern corner of the park. Nearby, north of Longwood Swamp, there are remnant concrete slabs inset with metal pipes.

A sophisticated network of hand-dug single and double line ditches drain an extensive area of the park, in particular the agricultural fields that edge Bridges Creek road. The ditches vary in depth from approximately 6 inches to 3 feet and are approximately 4 feet wide. These ditches connect to natural drainage swales and are evident in successional tree stands as well as maintained fields. More contemporary grass-lined drainage swales edge the roads in various locations.

Gravestones and tablets (sarcophagi) [LCS #04] at the Washington family burial ground include tablestones of Aquia creek sandstone. There are five raised and two grade-level sarcophagi; the lids of the raised sarcophagi are approximately 3 feet-5 inches by 6 feet-5 inches and the grade level sarcophagi are 5 feet-5 inches by 2 feet-9 inches. The vaults are brick. At the Muse family cemetery, there are six small granite headstones with rounded or squared tops and carved text.

A single, tall, metal Flagpole with an American flag is located outside the Visitor Center.

Metal bicycle racks are also located outside of the Visitor Center.

Storage and mail and newspaper boxes are metal upright structures set on wood posts that contain secure cubicles for various purposes. These are located near the traffic circle, the Log House, and the utilities complex.

Picnic tables with benches constructed of wood planks and metal frames are found near the Visitor Center and in the picnic area.

Metal grills that are small, square, low to the ground, and set on metal poles, are located at the picnic area.

A stone drinking fountain composed of smooth stones stacked into a pyramidal shape and set in place with mortar, with a metal basin and spout on top, a spout on the side, and a drain alongside on the ground, is also located in the picnic area.

"Also located at the picnic area is a metal frame and glass bulletin board" (GEWA 2003). Some fences were damaged by Hurricane Isabel in 2003, but have been repaired. Most of the damage was a result of trees or limbs falling onto the fencing (OCLP 2004).

Landscape Features:

Feature Name	CLI Feature ID	Feature Contribution	CRIS-HS Resource ID	Associated CRIS-AR ID	FMSS Record Type	FMSS Record Number	FMSS Exact Match
agricultural drainage ditches	98068	Contributing	80452		Asset	43646	No
portions of the wooden fencing along Bridges Creek road	98074	Contributing	80328		Asset	157243	Yes
reproduction gravestones and sarcophagi at Washington family burial ground	98075	Contributing	7779		Asset	279337	Yes
stone drinking fountain	98076	Contributing	256969		Asset	1041931	Yes
paddocks in maintenance area	98072	Noncontributing					No
clay-surfaced training ring in maintenance area	98070	Noncontributing					No
breakwater north of Longwood Swamp	98069	Noncontributing					No
stone pier and timber bulkheads north of Longwood Swamp	98077	Noncontributing					No
interpretive waysides	98071	Noncontributing					No
park entrance sign	98073	Undetermined					No

Landscape Characteristic: Spatial Organization

200 A.D.-1779

Little is known about the patterns of spatial organization established by the Algonquin Indians during occupation and settlement of the Popes Creek landscape prior to 1651. The predominant patterns of spatial organization that currently characterize George Washington Birthplace National Monument are thought to be rooted in the Washington family period and are derived from the open, level, and rectilinear nature of the agricultural fields, sited on the upland plateaus, and framed by hedgerows of trees, drainage ditches, and deeply cut drainage swales. Roads during the period were also generally straight, providing the most direct connection possible between sites, or following field patterns or boundary lines. The linear configuration of these agricultural patterns stand in direct contrast with the organic and crenelated forms of the drainageway and wetlands that edge the uplands. Current patterns of spatial organization, including various fields and two road corridors with associated drainage ditches, appear to closely reflect historic patterns, except where woodland has been allowed to reclaim areas once under cultivation.

1896-1941

Set within the framework of the field patterns that dominate much of the park are circulation systems, vegetation, and building clusters that date from the commemorative period of the park's significance and later. While much of the commemorative period landscape integrates the rectilinear agricultural patterns established during the Washington family period, spatial patterns established through the development of new park features were of a greatly different character. Roads were generally curvilinear in form, and visitor use areas were heavily planted with ornamental trees and shrubs. "The commemorative patterns of spatial organization were developed almost in complete disregard for existing features dating from the Washington period significance and dominate the contemporary landscape, thus overshadowing the Washington period of significance and the primary park purpose, which is to commemorate George Washington" (GEWA 2003).

The curvilinear path and road systems, such as the road to Duck Hall and the employee residences, are typical of NPS design during the 1930s and exemplify site development from the commemorative period. The use of a cedar grove at the picnic area to establish a shady canopy for passive recreation, the establishment of a winding Nature Trail through the successional woodland west of Duck Hall, and the use of dense plantings to augment the design of the Washington family burial ground, and to screen views of the employee residences are other patterns that were established during the commemorative period. "In many cases, new features were developed in complete disregard for existing historic features and created new linear landscape patterns. Although contributing to the park's commemorative period, they detract from the Washington period of significance" (GEWA 2003).

Patterns that post-date the commemorative period include the use of landform and vegetation to screen the Visitor Center complex from the historic core and the maintenance area from Bridges Creek road.

Current

The predominant character of the George Washington Birthplace National Monument landscape is derived from the open, level nature of its agricultural fields framed by hedgerows of trees and shrubs, fences, woodlands, and deeply cut drainage swales, also edged by trees and shrubs. In many cases, the open agricultural fields afford long views to and across open water. The relatively straight lines of these agricultural patterns contrast strongly with the organic and crenate forms of the drainageways and wetlands that edge the uplands. Patterns derived from the agricultural heritage of the site also contrast with 1930s-era park developments, such as the Log House and picnic area, that incorporate long, sweeping curves into road and trail design and the planting of ornamental trees and shrubs to accentuate views, walks, roads, and visitor use areas.

Landscape Characteristic: Vegetation

200 A.D.-1779

Very little is known about the vegetation that existed between Popes and Bridges Creeks prior to English settlement, although undisturbed upland areas were most likely dominated by oak-chestnut-hickory, oak-pine, and mixed-mesophytic woodlands. Undisturbed lowlands were most likely dominated by beech-maple and beech-hickory-pine forests. Marshes and other wetlands were likely found throughout the area during the pre-English and early settlement periods, as they are today. "According to the USGS (Wayne Newell, 1999 – 2002) it is highly likely the marshes of today are more extensive than those of the 17th and 18th centuries. Agrarian practices of the day caused much mass wasting of soils and sediment infilling of bodies of water like Popes Creek. Today's Popes Creek has an average depth approaching three feet, however, sediment cores reveal the Washington period of significance depths were up to 40 feet deeper" (GEWA 2003).

Algonquin Indians are thought to have manipulated the native vegetation, especially after tribes became less nomadic and began to undertake agricultural activities, ca. A.D. 1300. Possible alterations to the existing vegetative cover may have included burning the understory to improve hunting conditions, and cultivation after woodland clearing. It is thought that Algonquin agricultural practices entailed girdling trees, scorching the trunks with fire, and interplanting the stumps with crops.

Few accounts exist to describe the vegetative cover on the site during the Henry Brooks, John Washington, and Augustine Washington periods. Place names included on period maps, such as Cedar Island Creek (a name for Popes Creek dating from at least 1661), suggest that Eastern red cedar was a prominent element in disturbed areas. Much of the site during seventeenth-century English settlement was most likely cultivated, possibly through the adaptation of existing Algonquin fields, or through limited clearing of existing woodlands. Early settlement agriculture supported small family farms; grains were the first crops. By the second quarter of the eighteenth century, however, tobacco culture had replaced subsistence agriculture as the dominant agricultural endeavor. Much of the remaining upland woodlands and all suitable soils in general were most likely brought under cultivation during this land-intensive agricultural pursuit. Over time, tobacco culture would have led to nutrient depletion and the abandonment of some fields. These areas would have been used to graze livestock, or were allowed to revert to successional woodland. Also at this time, hedgerows would most likely have marked field divisions, and "witness" trees marked some property boundaries. By the mid to late eighteenth century grains had again replaced tobacco.

Throughout the period, trees harvested from any remaining woodland areas would have been used to construct buildings, structures, fences, furniture, tools, and other items for the plantations, which were generally self-sufficient. While little is known about the kitchen gardens, orchards, and other types of vegetation that most likely existed near settlements during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, Augustine Washington is known to have acquired orchards, gardens, woods, underwoods, and pastures from Joseph Abbington when he bought the Abbington family's plantation in 1718.

1896-1941

Little is known about the character and composition of the vegetation that existed when the War Department first established a granite monument to George Washington at the site of his birthplace and a wharf along the Potomac River in 1894-1896. A late nineteenth-century map of the property indicates that the majority of the site was open, and most likely under cultivation, except for a woodland west of Duck Hall point. A 1918 photograph of the approach route to Wakefield (State Route 204) indicates that this road was lined with Eastern red cedars. The Washington family burial ground existed within a corn field with just one deciduous tree sited nearby to mark the site.

Much of the vegetation in existence at the park today appears to have been established during the commemorative period. Site plan proposals dating from 1927 indicate the origin of such features as the circle of Eastern red cedars surrounding the traffic circle and relocated monument, the allée of cedars lining the road to the historic core, and the dense planting of ornamentals along the walk to the Washington family burial ground. Plans for these site improvements evolved over a four-year

period until their implementation between 1931 and 1932. While some plants have been replaced and other appear to be missing, the sites appear to retain a high degree of integrity. Other vegetation features, such as the hedgerows lining Bridges Creek road are also thought to have been established during the commemorative period although documentation regarding their installation has not been located. All of these vegetation features, as well as the existing agricultural field patterns, and the woodland near the Log House, contribute to the commemorative period.

Superintendent's Monthly Reports from the 1930s make reference to additional National Park Service planting projects around the employee residence area. These include a cedar hedge connecting the two residences; a wax myrtle hedge between the garages and parallel to the garage drive; deciduous trees such as oaks, hickories, red gum, black walnut, dogwood, and sweetbay magnolia, and evergreen trees such as loblolly pine and cedars to screen the area from the road; shrubs such as mountain laurel and huckleberry around the residences, and cedars planted along the rail fence paralleling the trail from the residences to the historic core. However, limited planting plan information has been located to indicate the specific locations of most of the plantings. Neither of the hedges survives, but many of the existing trees and shrubs located around the residences may well have been planted during the commemorative period of significance. These plantings contribute to the commemorative period.

Other planting activity undertaken by the National Park Service between 1932 and 1941 includes brush clearing and the planting of hardwoods such as elm, red gum and pin oaks in the intersection triangle along Bridges Creek road; the shoring up of the "ancient" pear tree at Duck Hall Point; maintenance of the fruit trees at the Raymond Washington site; and the establishment of agricultural leases with local residents such as the Latanes to grow wheat and other crops in the open fields along Bridges Creek road. All of these features appear to be missing from the contemporary landscape.

Current

The vegetation identified within the park is varied and representative of diverse habitats and associations. Native species and exotics are present, although the majority of the exotic species reside in the historic core area and are associated with ornamental planting beds and interpreted gardens and demonstration plots. A survey of park flora, undertaken in 1984-85, identified approximately 400 different plant species within 93 plant families. The study provides an overall list of species for the park; otherwise, however, little documentation exists regarding plant communities, their ages, or their associated land-use history.

The plant associations and communities evidenced during field investigations for this report include hay fields, hedgerows, mown-grass lawns, pine plantations, successional woodlands, salt- and fresh-water marshes, emergent wetlands, Eastern red cedar groves and allées, display beds and gardens, ornamental planting beds, ornamental tree and shrub plantings, and disturbance vegetation representative of abandoned cultural uses. These plant communities are variously managed by the park. Many, such as the agricultural crop land and mown lawn areas, require constant maintenance. Other communities, such as the wetlands and successional woodlands, are allowed to evolve and change naturally, except in visitor use areas where safety issues are addressed.

Between the maintenance area and the Potomac River, much of the park is maintained in open hay fields edged by hedgerows of Eastern red cedar and other pioneer tree and shrub species. Rows of Eastern red cedars, interspersed with hackberries and oaks, also line Bridges Creek. Set within the northwestern hay fields is the large subtidal pond ringed by native tree and shrub species. The pond and its associated vegetation appears to provide habitat for many bird and animal species.

Digwood Swamp to the east is edged by deciduous trees and shrubs; marshland and swamp comprise the lower wetlands. The deciduous trees that edge Digwood Swamp also serve to screen the maintenance area from view from the rest of the park. In addition to the open fields that generally characterize the maintenance area, vegetation there includes stands of young pine, successional woodlands, and a boxwood nursery.

Nearby, at the Washington family burial ground, native and exotic trees and shrubs have been planted along the pedestrian walk, around the brick enclosing wall, and within the cemetery itself. The native plant species include dogwood, Eastern red cedar, southern red and white oak, sweetgum, hackberry, American holly, and oakleaf hydrangea. The exotic ornamentals include boxwood and crapemyrtle.

Vegetation associated with the access road leading to the Muse family property and the northern noncontiguous park parcel includes a successional woodland; hay fields; a black walnut tree at the Muse family cemetery; a loblolly pine plantation; Longwood Swamp; and disturbance, native and exotic ornamental, and native pioneer vegetation associated with an abandoned house site. Woodlands flank both sides of the Muse family access road. To the east is the layered woodland described in the previous section on "Natural Features and Systems." To the west are variously-aged pine plantations. The park's 82-acre noncontiguous parcel also includes a ten-to-fifteen-year-old stand of loblolly pine, planted in a grid approximately six by nine feet on center. The pine plantation's central area, some of which is seasonally wet, has been planted with autumn olive as wildlife habitat. "The autumn olive plantation, currently coexisting with young sweetgum trees and wetland shrubs and grasses, is being systematically removed through invasive plant management actions. To the east, the pine plantation is edged by Longwood Swamp, portions of which include marshlands. The pine plantation is targeted for a 70% thinning and habitat restoration" (GEWA 2003). Trees and shrubs observed in this area include swamp chestnut oak, red maple, sweetgum, dogwood, and hackberry. Autumn olive appears to have spread from the pine plantation into nearby areas. This parcel also includes an abandoned house site along the grass farm road between Longwood Swamp and the crushed stone access road evident due to disturbance vegetation, planted ornamentals such as yucca, and young pioneer tree species.

Elsewhere in the park are groves and allées of Eastern red cedar trees, hay fields, and ornamental plantings of native and exotic species. The Log House and picnic area includes a large grove of cedars. The lower limbs of these trees have been removed, and mown-grass lawn is maintained beneath the evergreen canopy. Cedars have also been planted around the outer ring of the traffic circle, along the crushed stone road leading to the historic core from the traffic circle, and, as mentioned, in allées that edge much of Bridges Creek road. A band of mown grass edges the road and the line of cedars; the grass beyond the mown band is maintained at a slightly taller height. Northwest of the traffic circle, hay fields and pasture flank the road. To the southeast of the traffic circle is the Visitor Center and parking area. This complex has been planted with a variety of native and exotic trees, shrubs, and ground covers. Within the parking area, trees such as willow oak, red oak, redbud, crabapple, and pine, and shrubs such as boxwood, are surrounded by lawn. The plaza in front of the Visitor Center contains planting beds, some of which are raised, that feature honey locust trees, shrubs such as azalea, heavenly bamboo, and barberry, and herbaceous plants such as daylilies, dusty miller, and marigold. A large planting bed adjacent to the gift shop includes such species as American holly, forsythia, quince, crapemyrtle, azalea, barberry, yucca, winter jasmine, and 'helleri' holly. Other plantings associated with the Visitor Center include rhododendrons, English ivy, cotoneaster, and boxwood to the east of the building, and trees such as hackberry, scarlet oak, black locust, and willow and red oak along the walk to the service area. A large clump of clipped quince screens a sewage-lift station structure to the south of the Visitor Center. Vegetation along the banks of Popes Creek includes grasses and native woody perennials, with trees such as sycamore at the higher elevations.

A local threat to native plant populations at the park are invasive alien species. Observed in the course of field investigations were two upland invasive alien species: autumn olive and Japanese honeysuckle. Autumn olive apparently was included as part of the loblolly pine plantation in the northern, noncontiguous portion of the park to generate food for wildlife. This species has already spread to the banks of the Potomac and has the potential to rapidly displace desirable native trees and shrubs. Japanese honeysuckle, a typical component of disturbed areas and farmland in the southeast, also has the potential to disrupt native plant populations and is very difficult to control once established. Honeysuckle was observed west of the loblolly pine plantation, along the banks of Popes Creek near the Visitor Center parking area, and elsewhere on the margins of existing agricultural fields. Within the wetlands, particularly Longwood Swamp, small populations of common reed were observed. This invasive alien species has the potential to dominate fresh and brackish

water systems and displace other species, but provides little or no food for bird and animal populations. "Other non-native invasives being removed include ailanthus, paulownia, privet, multiflora rose, vinca, tall and red fescue. Also, phragmites populations have increased in area and are also being treated. Efficacy thus far is marginal" (GEWA 2003).

The 2003 hurricane downed approximately 300 trees in the areas of the park frequented by visitors, and hundreds more in the wooded areas. The storm severely impacted the Eastern red cedar groves at Duck Hall (the picnic area) as well as the allee to the beach. Damage from severe storms during the summer of 2003 and Hurricane Isabel resulted in the loss of about a third of the trees that made up these landscape features. In addition a huge willow oak in front of the former superintendent's house was also downed, and two sweetgums behind the visitor center near the deck. A number of trees were lost due to erosion at the pine plantation, where the cliff receded approximately 50', and along the picnic ground bank. Many large trees in the loop of the picnic road were downed. In most areas the loss of trees is visually evident but not dramatic to the casual visitor. However to those familiar with the park, losses are significant. Remediation efforts after Hurricane Isabel consisted of complete removal of all downed trees and pruning those with broken branches in all circulation areas and on all interpretive farmlands. A team from the Olmstead Center for Landscape Preservation assessed damage to trees and documented exact locations of trees removed using Global Positioning System. Teams of NPS personnel assisted with tree removal and pruning necessary to reopen the park. Trees felled in the forested areas and along trails were trimmed to provide access, but left in place (OCLP 2004).

Landscape Features:

Feature Name	CLI Feature ID	Feature Contribution	CRIS-HS Resource ID	Associated CRIS-AR ID	FMSS Record Type	FMSS Record Number	FMSS Exact Match
Woodland between Bridges Creek Road and Duck Hall Point - Good condition - Woodland vegetation is composed of a healthy, layered, successional community. In the older portions of the woodland, pines are being replaced by hardwoods.	99494	Contributing					No
Eastern red cedar grove at picnic area and Log House - Fair/Good Condition - Many cedars appear damaged. Some have lost a significant percentage of their crowns, numerous trees are missing from systems such as allées or hedgerows.	99489	Contributing			Asset	1124483	No
Hedgerows - Fair/Good condition - Some dead and damaged trees were observed within the hedgerows. Some of the hedgerows are not continuous and may have lost sections that have not regenerated or been replaced.	99490	Contributing					No

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Eastern red cedar allées/hedgerows along Bridges Creek Road - Fair/Good Condition - Some trees are in need of pruning. The allée is not continuous. Many trees are missing along both sides of the roadway.	99488	Contributing			Asset	1124484	No
Ornamental plantings at Washington family burial ground - Good condition - The trees appear to be well maintained, limbed up, and generally healthy.	99492	Contributing			Asset	1041689	No
Cedar allée at traffic circle, road to historic core – Fair Condition – Many trees in the allée appear to have been damaged (broken limbs and uneven crowns) or appear to be in decline. Due to the 2003 hurricane, there are more gaps (OCLP 2004).	98635	Contributing			Asset	1124485	Yes
Ornamental plantings in parking area, around Visitor Center - Good Condition - Ornamental trees, shrubs, ground covers: all appear healthy and well maintained.	99493	Noncontributing					No
Loblolly pine plantation – Fair Condition - The 2003 hurricane eroded the embankment and caused the loss of parts of several rows of trees. What remains is still in fair/good condition, but overall the feature is in fair condition (OCLP 2004).	99491	Noncontributing					No

Landscape Characteristic: Views and Vistas

200 A.D.-1779

Little information exists regarding important known or established views during either the Algonquin or Washington family periods of site development. Much of the landscape was likely under cultivation, and the resultant relatively level and open ground most likely afforded long views. The Henry Brooks site was located along the Potomac, which most likely allowed for a visual connection between approaching river traffic and the house. Views to the Potomac River and across the park's open agricultural fields contribute to the Washington family period.

1896-1941

Review of the documentation relating to park design during the commemorative period has yielded only one reference to viewshed establishment. The May 1933 Superintendent's Monthly Report makes reference to vista cuttings undertaken as part of the construction of a Nature Trail at the Duck Hall picnic grounds. The reference does not indicate where specific vistas were established, however, and it is difficult to determine whether these views survive.

Current

Views are an integral part of the visitor experience at George Washington Birthplace National Monument. Long views are a constant part of the visitor experience due to the large number of expansive open spaces created by agricultural fields, and the proximity of many developed sites to water resources. This having been said, very few specific designed views were identified during field investigations. Two important designed views that were observed include the axial view of the granite monument from the park approach road, and the straight view framed by canopy trees along the pedestrian walk to the Washington family burial ground. The view of the granite monument is framed by red maple trees and woven wire fencing that parallel the road and edge the agricultural fields to either side. Eastern red cedars encircle the monument, forming a dark, evergreen backdrop for the obelisk. Similarly, the long, straight pedestrian walk to the Washington family burial ground is edged to either side by a dense planting of canopy and understory trees. The walk terminates at a central wrought-iron gate and brick wall that encloses the burial ground. The largest crypt structure or gravestone is sited on axis with the walk.

Other views and viewsheds noted during field investigations at the park include a long view toward the historic core from the traffic circle. This view follows the existing crushed stone road, which is also framed by an allée of Eastern red cedars; views across open agricultural fields from Bridges Creek road are framed by loose allées of irregularly planted Eastern red cedars along the road; views to the historic core from the Log House area; and views to the Potomac from the Muse property access drive and the grass road that parallels the river within the northern noncontiguous portion of the park. Views of the residence and maintenance areas have been carefully screened from visitor use areas using vegetation. The utilities complex is partially visible from Bridges Creek road during the winter months.

As discussed below in the historic core section of this chapter, views to and across Popes Creek are a very important part of the park landscape. The Visitor Center and Log House and picnic area were sited to take advantage of views to the creek. Park planning documents dating to the 1930s have identified the need to protect the far, eastern banks of Popes Creek from development due to the importance of views to this area from the park. Maintenance of the rural agricultural character of parcels within view of the park is seen as critical to conserving the setting of the George Washington Birthplace National Monument. "However, the viewshed is now compromised by two communication towers on route 3 at Flat Iron Corner. The SHPO has identified that the newer tower may have to be removed if 106 and NEPA protocol were not followed" (GEWA 2003).

The 2003 hurricane took down two large sweetgum trees behind the Visitor Center near the deck. This has opened up the view to the river which was part of the original design of the building, illustrated by the large window facing the river (OCLP 2004).

Landscape Features:

Feature Name	CLI Feature ID	Feature Contribution	CRIS-HS Resource ID	Associated CRIS-AR ID	FMSS Record Type	FMSS Record Number	FMSS Exact Match
	99495	Undetermined					No

Condition

Assessment Interval (Years): 5

Next Assessment Due Date: 05/27/2030

Condition Assessment and Impacts

Condition Assessment: Good

Assessment Date: 05/27/2025

Condition Assessment Explanatory Narrative:

The overall landscape is well-maintained and in good condition.

Condition Assessment: Fair

Assessment Date: 09/21/2021

Condition Assessment Explanatory Narrative:

Provisional. The condition reassessment for this CLI has been delayed due to Covid-19 travel restrictions and staffing shortages. In the meantime, the most recent condition assessment will remain in place until it is reassessed as part of a comprehensive update of the entire CLI. Planning and scheduling this update will occur in FY 2022.

Condition Assessment: Fair

Assessment Date: 09/14/2009

Condition Assessment Explanatory Narrative:

The superintendent, in consultation with Rijk Morawe, Natural and Cultural Resources Program Manager, agreed with this evaluation. While the park has attempted to improve the landscapes through tree plantings, replacing in-kind of damaged landscape elements, and managing some of the overall landscape vegetation and spatial patterns, many landscape elements are still missing and degraded, as per the CLR and CLI, and severe storm events continue to take their toll. As a result, the landscapes remain in fair condition.

An assessment of fair indicates the inventory unit shows clear evidence of minor disturbances and deterioration by natural and/or human forces, and some degree of corrective action is needed within 3-5 years to prevent further harm to its cultural and/or natural values. If left to continue without the appropriate corrective action, the cumulative effect of the deterioration of many of the landscape characteristics will cause the inventory unit to degrade to a poor condition.

Condition Assessment: Fair

Assessment Date: 12/03/2003

Condition Assessment Explanatory Narrative:

This condition assessment was made following the Sept. 2003 hurricane to include damage from that storm.

Impacts

Type of Impact: Erosion

Other Impact:

External or Internal: Both Internal and External

Impact Narrative: Erosion is a major concern to the park. The park loses 1-3' of river bank per year as per the USGS, and the cliff face along the Potomac River receded approximately 50' in some areas during the 2003 hurricane. As of 2025, it is particularly dire near the Spit in the northeastern portion of the park.

There is currently a lesser amount of erosion along Popes Creek and its islands, but it is impacting the trail system. Here, planted marsh vegetation needs to be replaced. As of 2025 the Park's nature trail is closed near the Log House due to erosion. The park has been working with students at the United States Naval Academy to find solutions to the erosion along Popes Creek.

Date Identified: 05/27/2025

Type of Impact: Pruning Practices

Other Impact:

External or Internal: Internal

Impact Narrative: Trees in this section of the park - especially the picnic area, the cedar allee to the beach, and along the trails - are in need of an evaluation by a certified arborist (NPS or commercial) to determine the work required to correct the structural deterioration, improve health, and minimize hazardous conditions that may exist.

The park has a professional tree company that does all our pruning and tree removal. Maintenance and Cultural Resources work in tandem to ensure no above or below ground resources are impacted during this effort.

Date Identified: 05/27/2025

Type of Impact: Vegetation/Invasive Plants

Other Impact:

External or Internal: Internal

Impact Narrative: Invasive species, such as Privet, Ailanthus, Vinca, and English Ivy continue to adversely affect some areas beyond the Memorial Core.

Date Identified: 05/27/2025

Treatment

Stabilization Measures

Treatment Documents

Treatment Type: Rehabilitation

Treatment Completed: No

Document Type: Cultural Landscape Report

Document Date: 1999-07-01

Title: Cultural Landscape Report: George Washington Birthplace National Monument

IRMA Link: <https://irma.nps.gov/DataStore/Reference/Profile/2196704>

Narrative:

The date on the CLR is July 1999, but no record of the approval date has been found.

Approved Treatment Costs

Cost Narrative:

Treatment Type: Bulk Import TBD

Treatment Completed: No

Document Type: Cultural Landscape Report

Document Date: 1999-01-01

Title: George Washington Birthplace National Monument Cultural Landscape Report

IRMA Link: <https://irma.nps.gov/DataStore/Reference/Profile/2187356>

Narrative:

Approved Treatment Costs

Cost Narrative:

Bibliography and Supplemental Information

Bibliography:

Citation Author	Citation Title	Year of Publication	Citation Publisher	Citation Type	Citation Location	Citation Number
Norris, Walter B., Jr., ed.	Westmoreland County, Virginia, 1653-1983.	1983			Montross, VA: Westmoreland County Board of Supervisors.	
National Park Service.	The Origin and Evolution of the National Military Park Idea. Prepared by Ronald F. Lee.	1973			U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Office of Historic Park Preservation,	
National Park Service	Statement for Management, George Washington Birthplace National Monument.	1986			U.S. Department of the Interior.	
National Park Service	Statement for Interpretation, George Washington Birthplace National Monument.	1994			U.S. Department of the Interior.	
Nicholson, John C.	Soil Survey of Westmoreland County, Virginia.	1981			U.S. Department of Agriculture, Soil Conservation Service.	
National Park Service	Resources Management Plan, George Washington Birthplace National Monument.				U.S. Department of the Interior. n.d.	

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Hatch, Charles.	Popes Creek Plantation: Birthplace of George Washington.	1979			Washington's Birthplace, VA: Wakefield National Memorial Association in cooperation with the National Park Service, 1979.	
National Park Service.	Park and Recreation Structures. Part II—Recreational and Cultural Facilities. Prepared by Albert H. Good.	1938	U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service			
National Park Service.	Park and Recreation Structures. Part I—Administration and Basic Service Facilities. Prepared by Albert H. Good.	1938	U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service			
National Park Service.	National Register Bulletin 16A. How to Complete the National Register Form.	1991	U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service			
National Park Service	National Register Bulletin 15. How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation.	1991			U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1990, rev. 1991.	
National Park Service	Master Plan, George Washington Birthplace National Monument, Virginia.	1968			U.S. Department of the Interior.	

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

National Park Service.	Kings Mountain National Military Park: Historic Resource Study.	1995	Prepared by Robert W. Blythe, Maureen A. Carroll, and Steven H. Moffson.		Cultural Resources Planning Division, Southeast Regional Office, National Park Service, U.S. Department of the Interior	
National Park Service	Interpretive Prospectus, George Washington Birthplace National Monument, Washington's Birthplace, Virginia.	1966			U.S. Department of the Interior.	
National Park Service	Conserving the Setting of George Washington Birthplace.	1987			Philadelphia, PA: Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, Division of Park and Resource Planning, U.S. Department of the Interior.	
Jones, Joe B., et al.	Comprehensive Archaeological Survey of George Washington Birthplace NM	1999	The Colonial Williamsburg Foundation and the College of William and Mary			
Barka, Norman F.	Archaeology of George Washington Birthplace, Virginia	1978				010811
Harwood, Jamerson M.	An Archaeological Evaluation of Threatened Cultural Resources within the George Washington Birthplace NM	2002	The Colonial Williamsburg Foundation			

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Gilmore, Grant R., et al.	An Archaeological Assessment of George Washington Birthplace NM	2001	The Colonial Williamsburg Foundation			
National Park Service	A Natural Heritage Inventory of Mid-Atlantic Region National Parks in Virginia: George Washington Birthplace National Monument.	1993			Christopher Ludwig, Kurt A. Buhlmann and Christopher A. Pague. Virginia Department of Conservation and Recreation, Division of Natural Heritage	
Knoeller, Charlie.	"Timberland Evaluation Report."	1989			Commonwealth of Virginia, Department of Forestry, Tappahannock, Virginia, Typewritten letter.	
National Park Service	"Site Visit Report, Reforestation and Habitat Restoration Projects: George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"	1995			Memorandum.	
Mercer, James L.	"Section II: Bridges Creek to the Sands,"	1978			from Westmoreland County Tidal Marsh Inventory, Virginia Institute of Marine Science, School of Marine Science, College of William and Mary, 1978. Typewritten ms.	

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Pogue, Dennis J. and Esther C. White.	"Report on the Re analysis of Features and Artifacts Excavated at George Washington's Birthplace."	1992			Mt. Vernon Archaeology Department, File Report No. 4. Report prepared for the Mount Vernon Ladies' Association, December 1992.	
Burnston, Sharon Ann.	"Report on the Faunal Remains, George Washington Birthplace Excavations, 1977, George Washington Birthplace National Monument."	1978			Report prepared for the National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Region, Philadelphia, 1978. Typewritten ms.	
Wehner, Nowysz, Pattschull and Pfiffne Architects.	"Preliminary Draft Woodlawn Comprehensive Development Plan."	1980			September 15, 1980.	
Curtis, Carroll.	"Pope's Creek and Bridges Creek."				Virginia Institute of Marine Science. Chesapeake Bay Estuarine Research Reserve Program. n.d. Typewritten ms.	
Rodnick, David.	"Orientation Report on the George Washington Birthplace National Monument, Westmoreland County, Virginia."	1941			Report prepared for the National Park Service, October 17, 1941. Typewritten ms.	
National Park Service.	"National Register of Historic Places Registration Form—Kenmore."	0				

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

National Park Service	"List of Classified Structures"	1995			October 4, 1995. Typed form.	
National Park Service	"Historical Perspective of Topography of George Washington Birthplace NM, Interview with Goodwin Muse,"	1993			July 13 and 16, 1993. Memorandum to Dwight Storke, Park Superintendent, George Washington Birthplace National Monument, from Marnie Lounsbury.	
National Park Service	"Historic Area Plan."	1984			Prepared by John Jacob Frye.	
National Park Service.	"Draft National Register of Historic Places Registration Form—George Washington Birthplace National Monument."	1997			Prepared by Susan Boyle, National Park Service, Denver Service Center	
National Park Service	"Draft National Register of Historic Places Nomination for George Washington Birthplace National Monument."	1994			Prepared by James L. Mote.	
National Park Service	"Draft Fire Management Plan, George Washington Birthplace National Monument."				no author, n.d.	

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Percy, David O.	"Corn: The Production of a Subsistence Crop on the Colonial Potomac." Research Report No. 2, Agricultural History Research Series [problem with numbered reports and dates, but are shown sic]. Typewritten ms.	1977	Accokeek, MD: National Colonial Farm			
Silberhorn, Gene M. and Jeffrey Shields.	"Change Detection Study of Vegetation and Area of the Pope's Creek Tidal Marsh Complex, George Washington's Birthplace National Monument, National Park Service."	1995			Department of Resource Management and Policy. Virginia Institute of Marine Science, School of Marine Science, College of William and Mary. 1995. Typewritten ms.	
Gault, William A. & Son, Inc. (Baltimore, MD)	"Burial Ground Excavations."	1930			Report prepared for the Wakefield National Memorial Association and/or National Park Service, 1930. Typewritten ms.	

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Blades, Brooke S.	"Archeological Investigations at George Washington Birthplace National Monument, 1974 -1977," in Charles Hatch, Popes Creek Plantation: Birthplace of George Washington.	1979			Washington's Birthplace, VA: Wakefield National Memorial Association in cooperation with the National Park Service, 1979.	
Blades, Brooke S.	"Archaeological Excavations at the Henry Brooks and John Washington Sites, George Washington Birthplace National Monument, Virginia."	1979			Report prepared for the National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Region, Office of Resource Preservation, March 1979. Typewritten ms.	
Blades, Brooke S.	"Archaeological Evidence, George Washington Birthplace National Monument."	1993			Report prepared for National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Region, Philadelphia, February 1993. Typewritten, 3 pp.	
Eckerlin, Ralph P.	"The Herpetofauna of George Washington Birthplace National Monument, Virginia."				Natural Sciences Division, Northern Virginia Community College, Annandale, Virginia. n.d. Typewritten ms.	
Lam, Gary E.	"The Flora of George Washington's Birthplace National Park."				n.d. Typewritten ms.	

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

French, Greg.	"Report to the U.S. Park Service, Erosion Rates Along the Coastal Boundaries of the George Washington Birthplace National Monument."	1995			Department of Geography, University of Maryland CP, 1995. Typewritten ms.	
Powell, B. Bruce.	"Archaeology of the Popes Creek Area, George Washington Birthplace National Monument, Virginia."	1968			Report prepared for the National Park Service, 1968. Typewritten ms.	
National Park Service.	"Agricultural Leased Lands Management Plan for George Washington Birthplace National Monument."	1984			Prepared by John Jacob Frye.	
National Park Service.	"Colonial National Historical Park Road and Bridges." Historic American Engineering Record Study No. VA-115.	0				
Rockefeller, John D., Jr. and Horace M. Albright.	Worthwhile Places: Correspondence of John D. Rockefeller, Jr. and Horace M. Albright. Edited by Joseph W. Ernst. Published for Rockefeller Archive Center by Fordham University Press, 1991.	1991	Fordham University Press		Published for Rockefeller Archive Center	
Swain, Donald C.	Wilderness Defender: Horace M. Albright and Conservation.	1970	Chicago: University of Chicago Press			

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Craven, Wesley F.	White, Red, and Black: The Seventeenth-Century Virginian.	1971	Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia			
Morgan, Edmund S.	Virginians at Home: Family Life in the Eighteenth Century.	1952	Williamsburg, VA: Colonial Williamsburg Foundation			
Ferguson, Leland.	Uncommon Ground: Archaeology and Early African America, 1650-1800.	1992	Washington, DC: Smithsonian Institution Press,.			
Breen, T. H.	Tobacco Culture.	1985	Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press			
Kulikoff, Allan.	Tobacco and Slaves: The Development of Southern Cultures in the Chesapeake, 1680-1800.	1986	Chapel Hill, NC: University of North Carolina Press			
Sobel, Mechal.	The World They Made Together: Black and White Values in Eighteenth-Century Virginia. Princeton	1987	NJ: Princeton University Press			
Isaac, Rhys.	The Transformation of Virginia, 1740 -1790. (orig. pub. 1982).	1988	New York: W.W. Norton			
Berlin, Ira, and Philip D. Morgan, eds.	Cultivation and Culture: Labor and the Shaping of Slave Life in the Americas.	1994	Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia,			
Potter, Stephen R.	Commoners, Tribute, and Chiefs: The Development of Algonquian Culture in the Potomac Valley.	1993	Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia,.			

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Upton, Dell and John Vlach, eds.	Common Places: Readings in American Vernacular Architecture.	1986	Athens, GA: University of Georgia Press,			
Canny, Nicholas and Anthony Pagden, eds.	Colonial Identity in the Atlantic World, 1500-1800.	1987	Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press			
Carr, Lois Green, Philip D. Morgan, and Jean B. Russo	Colonial Chesapeake Society.	1988	Chapel Hill, NC: University of North Carolina			
Green, Jack P. and J. R. Pole.	Colonial British America: Essays in the New History of the Early Modern Era.	1984	Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press			
Nugent, Nell Marion, abstractor.	Cavaliers and Pioneers: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, vol. I: 1623-1666.	1974	Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co.			
Fischer, David Hackett.	Albion's Seed: Four British Folkways in America.	1989	New York: Oxford University Press			
Gates, Paul.	Agriculture and the Civil War.	1965	New York: Alfred A. Knopf			
Bushong, William, Judith Helm Robinson, and Julie Mueller.	A Centennial History of the Washington Chapter: The American Institute of Architects, 1887 – 1987.	1987	Washington, DC: The Washington Architectural Foundation Press			
Upton, Dell	"Vernacular Domestic Architecture in Eighteenth-Century Virginia."	1982	Winterthur Portfolio 17: 95-119.			

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Upton, Dell	"Toward a Performance Theory of Vernacular Architecture: Early Tidewater Virginia as a Case Study."	1979	Folklore Forum 12: 173-196.			
Ruffin, Edmund	"To the Readers and Patrons of the Farmers' Register,"	1833	Farmers' Register 1, #1 (June 1833): 63-64.			
Berlin, Ira.	"Time, Space, and the Evolution of Afro-American Society on British Mainland North America."	1980	American Historical Review 85: 44-78.			
Kaynor, Fay Campbell.	"Thomas Tileston Waterman: Student of American Colonial Architecture."	1985	Winterthur Portfolio 20 (summer/autumn 1985): 103-47.			
Hoppin, Charles A.	"The Seven Old Houses on the Wakefield Estate."	1929	Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine 11, #2 (October): 85-93.			
Percy, David O.	"The Production of Tobacco Along the Colonial Potomac." Research Report No. 1, Agricultural History Research Series. Typewritten ms.	1979	Accokeek, MD: The National Colonial Farm			
Carter, Hill.	"The Four-Shift System"	1833	in Farmer's Register 1, #3 (August 1833): 132-35			

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Jarratt, Devereux.	"The Autobiography of the Reverend Devereux Jarratt, 1732-1763." Ed. Douglas Adair.	1952	William and Mary Quarterly, 3d series, 9: 346-393.			
Craven, John H.	"System of Farming," letter dated June 12, 1833,	1833	reprinted in Farmers' Register 1, #3 (August, 11833): 150.			
Lemon, James T.	"Spatial Order: Households in Local Communities and Regions," in Jack P. Green and J. R. Pole, Colonial British America: Essays in the New History of the Early Modern Era.	1984	Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press			
Walsh, Lorena S.	"Slave Life, Slave Society, and Tobacco Production in the Tidewater Chesapeake, 1620-1820," in Ira Berlin and Philip D. Morgan, eds. Cultivation and Culture: Labor and the Shaping of Slave Life in the Americas.	1994	Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia			
Dunn, Richard S.	"Servants and Slaves: The Recruitment and Employment of Labor," in Jack P. Green and J. R. Pole, Colonial British America: Essays in the New History of the Early Modern Era.	1984	Baltimore, MD: Johns Hopkins University Press			

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Rutman, Darrell et al.	"Rhythms of Life: Black and White Seasonality in the Early Chesapeake."	1981	Journal of Interdisciplinary History 11 (1980-81): 29-53.			
Smith, Bruce D.	"Origins of Agriculture in Eastern North America."	1989	Science, 24 #6: 1566-71.			
Dickinson, John.	"Observations on the Agricultural Improvement, and the Public Works of Virginia,"	1833	Farmers' Register 1, #3 (August 1833): 265-67.			
Smith, Daniel Blake	"Mortality and Family in the Colonial Chesapeake."	1985	Journal of Interdisciplinary History 8: 403-427.			
Hoppin, Charles A.	"How the Size and Character of Washington's Birthplace Were Ascertained by the Wakefield National Memorial Association, Inc."	1930			Tyler's Quarterly Historical and Genealogical Magazine 11, #3 (January): 144-162.	
Menard, Russell R.	"From Servants to Slaves: The Transformation of the Chesapeake Labor System."	1977	Southern Studies 16: 355-390.			
Pryor, Elizabeth R.	"Forage Crops in the Colonial Chesapeake." Research Report No. 13, Agricultural History Research Series. Typewritten ms.	1979	Accokeek, MD: National Colonial Farm,			
Ruffin, Edmund	"Farming Profits in Eastern Virginia: The Value of Marl,"	1849	American Farmer (July 1849): 1-10.			
Henretta, James.	"Families and Farms: Mentalite in Pre-Industrial America."	1978	William and Mary Quarterly 35 (1978): 3-32.			

Neiman, Fraser D.	"Domestic Architecture at the Clifts Plantation: The Social Context of Early Virginia Building," in Dell Upton and John Vlach, eds., Common Places: Readings in American Vernacular Architecture.	1986	Athens, GA: University of Georgia Press			
Vlach, John.	"Afro-American Domestic Artifacts in Eighteenth-Century Virginia."	1987	Material Culture 10, #1 (Spring 1987): 3-23.			
Menard, Russell R., Lois Green Carr, and Lorena S. Walsh.	"A Small Planter's Profits: The Cole Estate and the Growth of the Early Chesapeake Economy."	1983	William and Mary Quarterly 40: 171-196.			
Horn, James P.	"The Bare Necessities' Standards of Living in England and the Chesapeake, 1650-1700."	1988	Historical Archaeology 22, #2: 74-91.			
Metcalf, Paul.	Waters of Potomack	1982	San Francisco: North Point Press			
Harriot, Thomas.	A Briefe and True Report of the New Found Land of Virginia. Facsimile edition of Theodor de Bry book, originally published 1590.	1972				
"Planter."	"The Improvement of Lands in the Tobacco Region of Virginia,"	1849	Farmers' Register 1, #9 (February, 1849): 524-525.			

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Ruffin, Edmund	"Southern Agricultural Exhaustion and its Remedy,"	1853	DeBow's Review 2, #8 (January 1853): 34-46.			
Johnson, Michael F.	"Middle and Late Woodland Settlement Systems in the Interior Fall Zone of the Potomac Valley: Not a Live Oyster in Sight."	1991	North American Archaeologist, 12 #1: 29-60.			
Carson, Cary et al.	"Impermanent Architecture in the Southern American Colonies."	1981	Winterthur Portfolio 16 : 135-196.			
Cumming, William P.	"Early Maps of the Chesapeake Bay Area: Their Relation to Settlement and Society." In David B. Quinn, ed. Early Maryland in a Wider World.	1982	Detroit, MI: Wayne State University Press			
Otto, John Solomon.	The Southern Frontiers, 1607-1860: The Agricultural Evolution of the Colonial and Antebellum South.	1994	New York: Greenwood Press			
Larkin, Jack.	The Reshaping of Everyday Life, 1790-1840.	1988	New York: Harper & Row			
Jones, Hugh.	The Present State of Virginia. Ed. Richard L. Morton. Orig. ed. 1724.	1956	Chapel Hill, NC: University of North Carolina Press,			
Billings, Warren M., ed.	The Old Dominion in the Seventeenth Century: A Documentary History of Virginia, 1606-1689.	1975	Chapel Hill, NC: University of North Carolina Press			

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Axtell, James.	The European and the Indian: Essays in the Ethnohistory of Colonial North America.	1981	Oxford: Oxford University Press			
Barbour, Philip, ed.	The Complete Works of Captain John Smith. 3 vols.	1986	Chapel Hill, NC: University of North Carolina Press			
Tate, Thad and David L. Ammerman, eds.	The Chesapeake in the Seventeenth Century: Essays on Anglo-American Society. .	1979	New York			
Albright, Horace M., and Robert Cahn	The Birth of the National Park Service: The Founding Years, 1913 – 33.	1985	Salt Lake City: Howe Brothers			
Singleton, Theresa A., ed.	The Archaeology of Slavery and Plantation Life.	1985	New York: Academic Press.			
Neiman, Fraser D.	The “Manner House” Before Stratford: Discovering the Clifts Plantation.	1980	Stratford, VA: Stratford Hall			
Craven, Avery.	Soil Exhaustion as a Factor in the Agricultural History of Virginia and Maryland, 1606-1860.	1965	Gloucester, MA: Peter Smith Co.			
Morgan, Louis.	Robert Carter of Nomini Hall: A Virginia Tobacco Planter of the Eighteenth Century. 2nd ed. Orig. ed. 1941.	1945	Williamsburg, VA: Colonial Williamsburg Foundation,			
Green, Jack P.	Pursuits of Happiness: The Social Development of Early Modern British Colonies and the Formation of American Culture.	1988	Chapel Hill, NC: University of North Carolina Press			

George Washington Birthplace NM Landscape
George Washington Birthplace National Monument

Hosmer, Charles B., Jr.	Preservation Comes of Age: From Williamsburg to the National Trust, 1926-1949, vol. I.	1981			Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia, for the National Trust for Historic Preservation, Preservation Press	
Rountree, Helen C., ed.	Powhatan Foreign Relations, 1500-1722.	1993	Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia			
Miller, Mary R.	Place Names of the Northern Neck of Virginia. From John Smith's 1606 Map to the Present.	1983	Richmond, VA: Virginia State Library			
Albright, Horace M.	Origins of National Park Service Administration of Historic Sites.	1971	Philadelphia: Eastern National Park & Monument Association			
St. George, Robert B, ed.	Material Life in America, 1600-1860.	1988	Boston: Northeastern University Press			
Smith, Daniel Blake.	Inside the Great House: Planter Family Life in Eighteenth-Century Chesapeake Society.	1980	Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press			
McCary, Ben.	Indians in Seventeenth-Century Virginia. 11th ed. Orig. ed. 1957.	1992	Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia			
Eaton, David.	Historical Atlas of Westmoreland County, Virginia.	1942	Dietz Press			
Ruffin, Edmund.	Essay on Calcareous Manures.	1854	Richmond: J. W. Randolph			

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Concrete Pavement from State Road to Reservation, Wakefield, VA.,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

U.S. Engineer Office. August 10, 1925. Drawing No. NM-GWB-9012. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Construction Details, Dancing Marsh Footbridge, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Yorktown Office—Landscape Division. Mar. 31, 1932. Job. No. 1008A. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Curb at Monument, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design, Dwg. No. NM-GWB 1045. Sept. 6, 1934. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Custodian's & Employee's Residences, Oil Burning Equipment etc., George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. June 13, 1936. Drawing No. NM GWB 1100. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Duck Hall General Plan, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Interior Department (sic), National Park Service, Branch of Plans and Design, Eastern Division. April 1, 1933. Job No. 1025. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Effects of Isabel 18 Sep 03"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

National Park Service, George Washington Birthplace National Monument, 2003. This map was created by the park to illustrate the amount of shoreline loss due to erosion related to Hurricane Isabel.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Employees & Custodians Garages, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Yorktown Office—Landscape Division. January 1932. Job No. W-1005. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Equipment Shed and Road Barricade, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Yorktown Office—Landscape Division. December 5, 1932. Job No. W-1022. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "F.S. Details for Sign for Checking Station Near Entrance, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. October 20, 1936. Drawing No. NM GWB 1050-C. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "'Wakefield' Washington Family Burying Ground."

Supplemental Information Narrative:

E. W. Donn, Jr. [WNMA]. May 12, 1930. Hoppin files, "Plan of Burial Ground and Approaches," GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: “‘Wakefield’ Birthplace of Washington. Suggested Treatment of Grounds. A replica of the old House built over the old Foundations.”

Supplemental Information Narrative:

E.W. Donn, Jr. [WNMA]. November 15, 1927. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: “Shelter, Wakefield, Virginia, Birthplace of George Washington,”

Supplemental Information Narrative:

U.S. Engineer Office. June 5, 1928. Drawing No. NM-GWB-9015. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: “Comfort Stations for Picnic Area of George Washington Birthplace National Monument,”

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Yorktown Office—Landscape Division. July 13, 1932. Job No. W-1013. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: “Burial Grounds. Colonial National Monument, Wakefield, Va.”

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Surveyed by O.G. Taylor. July 26, 1930. Field Copy, Landscape Division, National Park Service. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: “Building ‘X,’ George Washington Birthplace National Monument,”

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Historic American Buildings Survey. December 8, 1937. Drawing No. 332/27000. Sheets 1 through 3 of 3. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: USGS Quadrangle Maps

Supplemental Information Narrative:

1892, rpt. 1914. Montross Quad. 1:62500. VA Dept of Mines and Minerals.

1892, rpt. 1930. Montross Quad. 1:62500. VA Dept of Mines and Minerals.

1896. Nomini sheet, from USGS Geologic Atlas of the United States, Nomini folio Maryland-Virginia. Topo & Areal geology maps. GEWA.

1898, rpt. 1923. Nomini sheet, 1:125,000. VA Dept of Mines and Minerals.

1931, ed. of 1932. Wakefield Quad. 1:62500. VA Dept of Mines and Minerals.

1932. Wakefield Quad. 1:62500. Handwritten notes on map. VA Dept of Mines and Minerals.

1932. Wakefield Quad. 1:62500. Clipped item on Wakefield regarding "meander of river." VA Dept of Mines and Minerals.

1932, rpt. 1945. Wakefield Quad. 1:62500. VA Dept of Mines and Minerals.

1946. Wakefield Quad. 1:24000. VA Dept of Mines and Minerals.

1968, photorevised 1980. Colonial Beach South Quad. 1:24000. VA Dept of Mines and Minerals.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: Untitled map showing property and adjacent parcels,

Supplemental Information Narrative:

hand drawn and titled by P. Hough, park superintendent. January 25, 1944. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: Survey of Popes Creek Plantation

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Samuel Lamkin. 1813. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: Survey of George Washington Birthplace between the Muse property entrance drive and the Potomac.

Supplemental Information Narrative:

n.d., ca. 1931. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: Sign Layout, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Sign designs, including "Sign #9," "Sign No. 3," "Signs" and "General Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Yorktown Office—Landscape Division. 1933. Job No. W-1012. Sheets 1 of 10 through 4 and 4A of 10, 5B, 5C of 10, 6 through 8 of 10, and 10 of 10. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: Plan, sections, and details of landscape development for the park between the historic core and the Ice Pond. (Drawing title not legible)

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service. May 15, 1931. W-311A. Sheets 1 and 2 of 2. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: Grading and planting plans and details of landscape improvements for the Washington family burial ground. (Drawing title not legible)

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service. May 12, 1931. W-311B. Sheets 1 and 2 of 2. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: Files and maps

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Files and maps relating to this period found at GEWA, NPS archives, Philadelphia, and National Archives, including the C. A. Hoppin notebook and Carl Flemer notebooks at GEWA, and boxes of materials related to the Wakefield National Memorial Association at the National Archives.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: Files

Supplemental Information Narrative:

(correspondence, minutes, articles) and maps found at the George Washington Birthplace National Monument archives (GEWA), Virginia Historical Society, National Archives I and II, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: 1813 Samuel Lamkin survey with 1859 James W. English survey superimposed

Supplemental Information Narrative:

O.F. Northington, 1938. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Wharf near mouth of Bridge Creek Virginia,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

No author, likely Corps of Engineers. n.d., ca. 1893. Drawing No. NM-GWB-9017, Sheets 1 through 3 of 3. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Wakefield, Ancient Kitchen to be Built on the Site of Washington's Birthplace on the U.S. Gov't Reservation in Westmoreland County, VA. For the Wakefield National Memorial Association. Sheets 2 through 5 of 5,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Edward W. Donn, Jr. September 1930. Drawing No. 332/26,900. Sheets 2 through 5 of 5. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Wakefield, Ancient Kitchen to be Built on the Site of Washington's Birthplace on the U.S. Gov't Reservation in Westmoreland County, VA. For the Wakefield National Memorial Association,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Edward W. Donn, Jr. July 1, 1930. GWNB-1036. Sheets 1 through 7 of 7. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Visitor Center & Entrance Station, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, October 1974, as-constructed drawing, August 1976. Drawing No. 332/41015-B, 54 sheets. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Utility Group, Headquarters, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. December 1942. Drawing No. NM GWB 2016. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Utility Building, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Yorktown Office—Landscape Division. July 29, 1932. Job No. 332/1011. Sheets 1 and 2 of 2. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "U.S. Gov't Monument at Wakefield Virginia on the Site of the Birth Place of George Washington. To be Moved to a New Site Nearby under the Direction of the Secretary of the Interior and National Park Service,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

E.W. Donn, Jr. May 27, 1930. Drawing No. 332/26,000. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Trails and Planting Plan, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center. February 1975. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Topography of U.S. Reservation, Wakefield, VA.,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

U.S. Engineer Office. March 26, 1926. Drawing No. NM-GWB-9014. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "The State of Virginia."

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Samuel Lewis, 1794. Virginia Department of Mines and Minerals (VA Dept of Mines and Minerals).

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "The Mansion Area, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Planning and Construction Division, Regional Office. July 10, 1954. Drawing No. NM GWB 2005-A. Part of the Master Plan, George Washington Birthplace National Monument," Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Landscape Architectural Division, Regional Office. June 27, 1950. Drawing No. NM GWB 2020A. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Temporary Superintendent's Office, George Washington Birthplace N.M.,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. May 17, 1939. Dwg. No. NM GWB 2011. Sheets 1 and 2 of 2. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Temporary Stable, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. February 25, 1937. Drawing No. GWB 2001A. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Temporary Landing Pier—Duck Hall, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. Sept. 26, 1933. Dwg. No. NM-GWB 1016A. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Temporary Equipment Shelter, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Yorktown Office—Landscape Division. December 22, 1932. Job No. W-1023. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Temporary Addition to Temporary Stable, 'Wakefield,' George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. October 28, 1938. Drawing No. GWB 2020-A. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Temp. Park Administration B'lg, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. September 20, 1939. Drawing No. NM GWB 2013. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Survey of the Boundary of Washington Birthplace National Monument."

Supplemental Information Narrative:

n.d., ca. 1931. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Survey of George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service. December 1972. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Suggested Power and Telephone Line Layout to the Log Lodge and Duck Hall, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Yorktown Office—Landscape Division. July 18, 1932. Job. No. W-1014. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Sketch, Proposed House for George Washington's B.P.N.M.,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. March 31, 1933. Job No. W-1017A. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Sketch Showing the Location of the Duck Hall Comfort Stations, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service. August 24, 1932. Job. No. W-1015. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Sketch Showing Proposed Orchard Planting, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Regional Office of Maps and Plans, Branch of Plans and Designs. January 26, 1939. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Sketch Showing Proposed Location of Utility Building and Revised Fencing Layout Near the Mansion for the George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Yorktown Office—Landscape Division. August 4, 1932. Job No. W-1014. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Sketch Showing Proposed Foot Paths at George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Yorktown Office—Landscape Division. September 10, 1932. Job No. W-1016. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Sketch Planting Plan at the Intersection of the Duck Hall Road and Burial Ground Road,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service. January 12, 1934. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Plat of Survey, Located in Washington Magisterial District, Westmoreland County, Virginia, Surveyed for George Washington Birthplace National Park Service,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

surveyed by R. Wayne Farmer, C.L.S., Fredericksburg, Virginia. (66.46-acre parcel including Muse family cemetery). February 18, 1989. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Plat of Survey, Located in Washington Magisterial District, Westmoreland County, Virginia, Surveyed for George Washington Birthplace National Park Service 2"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

surveyed by R. Wayne Farmer, C.L.S., Fredericksburg, Virginia. (72.0-acre parcel west of Longwood Swamp). February 18, 1989. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Plants of Colonial Garden,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service. 1964. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Planting Plan—Burial Ground, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service. n.d. GWB-1042. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Wharf at Bridge Creek Landing, Va.,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Under the direction of John M. Wilson, Corps of Engineers, U.S.A. 1893. Drawing No. NM-GWB-9007, Sheets 1 through 9 of 9. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Westmoreland County, Virginia, December 1923. At the request of Masters James and Wm. Latane I surveyed the above figure of land in the aforesaid county—it being a portion of Wakefield,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

W.H. Treacle, surveyor. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Well House, Wakefield, Virginia, Birthplace of George Washington,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

U.S. Engineers Office. June 6, 1928. Drawing No. NM-GWB-9020. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Wakefield, VA, Birthplace of George Washington."

Supplemental Information Narrative:

E.A. Schmitt, Army Corps of Engineers. February 17, 1926. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Wakefield, Early 18th Century Virginia Country House Typifying the House in Which George Washington Was Born in 1732.

Supplemental Information Narrative:

House to be Built on the Site of Washington's Birthplace on the U.S. Gov't Reservation in Westmoreland County, VA. For the Wakefield National Memorial Association," Edward W. Donn, Jr. June 16, 1930. GWB-1035. Sheets 1 through 14. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Sketch Plan Showing Proposed Developments at the Log House, George Washington Birthplace National Monument, Wakefield, Virginia,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service. December 23, 1933. Dwg No. NM/GWB 1021-D. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Sketch Plan of Portion of George Washington Birthplace National Monument Showing Proposed Location and Development of Residential, Recreational, and Historical Areas Together with the Connecting Road and Footpath Systems,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service. June 1931. W-312A. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Sketch Plan for Firehouse Location at Birthsite, George Washington Birthplace National Monument, Wakefield, Virginia,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, Office of National Parks, Buildings, and Reservations, Eastern Division Branch of Plans and Design. November 29, 1933. Job No. GWB-1028. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Signboard for Washingtons Birthplace, George Washington Birthplace National Monument, Virginia,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. 1935. Dwg. No. GWB 1102. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Signboard for Washington's Birthplace, George Washington B'Place Nat. Mon. Virginia,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. January 1938. Drawing No. GWB 1102. Sheets 1 and 2 of 2. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Shelter, Picnic Area, George Washington Birthplace N.M., Preliminary Design 'A', Revision of Dwg. NM GWB 1051,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Branch of Plans and Design. July 14, 1936. Dwg. No. NM GWB 2009. Sheets 1 and 2 of 2. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Shelter & Fireplace at Picnic Grounds, George Washington Birthplace N.M."

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Branch of Plans and Design. August 7, 1936. Dwg. No. NM GWB 1051. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Road & Trail System Plan, Part of the Master Plan, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Landscape Architectural Division, Regional Office. June 27, 1950. Drawing No. NM GWB 2020A. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Repairs to Small Earth Dam, 600 Ft. North of Granite Shaft, George Washington Birthplace National Mon.,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Division of Operations, Region One. February 1936. Drawing No. NM GWB 2023. Sheets 1 and 2 of 2. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Recreational Area, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Drawn by Yorktown Office—Landscape Division. October 4, 1932. Job No. W-1018. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Proposed Servant's Quarters, Custodian's Residence, George Washington Birthplace Nat'l Mon.,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. January 11, 1935. Dwg. No. NM-GWB 1048. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Proposed Boat House for George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. June 16, 1933. Job No. GWB-1026. Sheets 1 and 2 of 2. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Proposed Addition to the Custodian's Quarter's of George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. January 3, 1935. Dwg. No. NM-GWB 1002-E. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Proposed Addition to Employee's Quarters—George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. January 10, 1935. Dwg. No. NM-GWB 1003D. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Preliminary Study for Location of Museum Bldg & Parking, Mansion Area, Geo. Washington Birthplace Nat. Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. September 19, 1939. Drawing No. NM GWB 2012. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Preliminary Studies for Location of Museum Bldg., Wakefield—Virginia, Geo. Washingtons Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design, Yorktown Field Office. February 13, 1939. Drawing No. NM GWB 2050. Sheets 1 and 2 of 2. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Plan Showing Proposed 1933 Colonial Crop Layout, George Washington Birthplace Nat. Mon.,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Landscape Division, Yorktown Office, Interior Department (sic), National Park Service. Jan. 11, 1933. File No. W-1024A. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Plan of Wire Fence and Field Gates for U.S. Park and Road-way at Wakefield, Virginia,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Under the direction of John M. Wilson, Corps of Engineers, U.S.A. n.d., ca. 1893. Drawing No. NM-GWB-9019. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Plan of United States reservation at Wakefield, VA. (the birth-place of Washington),"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

drawing by John Steward under Col. Bingham, Army Corps of Engineers. 1897. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Plan of a Portion of George Washington Birthplace National Monument Showing System of Footpaths and Drives,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Office of National Parks, Buildings, and Reserves. Jan. 12, 1934. Drw. No. NM/GWB 1031. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Plan for Southwest Approach Road, Washington's Birthplace, Wakefield, Virginia,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Office of Public Buildings and Grounds. February 25, 1925. Drawing No. NM-GWB-9011. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Parking Area & Overlook, End of Burial Ground Drive, Sta. 69+50 to End of Proj. 1•A•1,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. Oct. 19, 1934. Dwg. No. NM-GWB 1047B. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Narrative Marker, Entrance to Grounds, George Washington Birthplace Nat'l Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Planning and Construction Division, Regional Office. November 4, 1952. Drawing No. NM GWB 2022. Sheets 1 and 2 of 2. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Monument, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service. May 1930. Drawing No. NM-GWB-9018, Sheets 1 through 3 of 3. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Memorial Building to Mark the Birth Place of Washington,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Designed by Mr. Charles C. Perkins, Howe & Dodd, Architects. n.d., ca. 1881. Drawing No. 332/25,900. Sheets 1 through 12 of 12. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Master Plan, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service. 1941 edition. Drawing Nos. NM GWB 2003, 2005, 2006, 2007. Sheets 1, 2, 4, 5, and 6. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Mary Jones Smith Memorial Garden, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service. May 12, 1931. Plan AA. GWB-1041. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Map Showing Foundation of the Wakefield Mansion. The birthplace of General George Washington, and the Monument built upon the part within the mansion where tradition affirm Washington was born."

Supplemental Information Narrative:

n.d., ca. 1897. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Map of John Washington's Estate."

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Joseph Berry. 24 August 1742. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Map of Duck Hall It Being a Portion of Wakefield Farm in Westmoreland County, VA,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

W.H. Treacle, surveyor. December 1923, GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Map of a Portion of George Washington Birthplace National Monument."

Supplemental Information Narrative:

National Park Service. 1932. Original print, GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Location Plan for Tree Replacement (Davey Tree Expert—Contract #I-20p-90) George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Drawn by Yorktown Office—Landscape Division. Nov. 26, 1932. Job No. W-1028. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Landownership Map, George Washington Birthplace National Monument, Westmoreland County, Virginia,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service. May 1975. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Interior Alterations, Kitchen, Geo. Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. March 1946. Drawing No. NM GWB 2018. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Improvements to Water Pump, Lawn Watering System, George Washington Birthplace Nat. Mon.,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Branch of Engineering, Washington Office. May 1940. Drawing No. NM GWB 6015. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

NPS brochure map. N.S. July 1933. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "George Washington Birthplace National Monument, Westmoreland County, Virginia, Segment 01,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Land Resources Division, mapped by Mid-Atlantic Regional Office. Boundary Change: November 10, 1978, Date: May 28, 1982. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "George Washington Birthplace National Monument, The Colonial Style Garden,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service. May 1948. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "George Washington Birthplace National Monument, Proposed Addition,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service. June 11, 1935. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "George Washington Birthplace National Monument, Map of Birthplace, Duck Hall and R. Washington Tracts,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, drawn and traced by Lassiter & White. December 1931. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Preliminary Sketch Plan for Development at Wakefield, VA.,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks. October 29, 1926. Drawing No. GWB-1030A. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Preliminary Sketch for Proposed Ranger's Quarters, George Washington's Birthplace N.M.,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. January 11, 1935. Dwg. No. NM-GWB 1049. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Preliminary Sketch for Proposed House at George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. July 13, 1933. Dwg. No. GWB-1027. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Preliminary Design for the Proposed Office, Units A & B with Basement, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. June 17, 1933. Job No. W-1009E. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Portion of Westmoreland County, Virginia,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

n.d., ca. 1949. Drawing No. NM GWB 29. Sheets 1 and 2 of 2. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Pope's Creek Estate."

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Samuel Lamkin. May 6, 1823. Virginia State Library (VSL).

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Plat showing Property at Wakefield VA. Birthplace of George Washington."

Supplemental Information Narrative:

No author. February 12, 1929. Parcels shown in various ownerships, US, WNMA, Rockefeller's River Holding Corporation. GEWA, VSL.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Plat of the Land Lying Between Bridges and Popes Creeks—the 1813 Plat used as a base—the additions and explanations are obvious. Bridges and Popes Creeks Farms and Duck Hall Boundaries are approximate."

Supplemental Information Narrative:

sketch by O.F. Northington, 1938. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "George Washington Birthplace National Monument, Colonial Type Garden,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1955. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "George Washington Birthplace National Monument Master Plan,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

4 sheets, Department of the Interior, National Park Service. 1939, rev. 1940. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "George Washington Birthplace National Monument Colonial Garden - Wakefield, Planting Plan."

Supplemental Information Narrative:

NPS (collaboration with WNMA architect E. W. Donn, Jr.), V. R. Ludgate, landscape architect. February 1931. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "George Washington Birthplace National Monument ('Wakefield'),"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

NPS map. Edition of 1936. GEWA original print.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "General Plan: Memorial Building to mark the Birthplace of Washington,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

by Charles C. Perkins, Howe & Dodd, Architects, Boston. Ca. 1881. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "General Plan, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Yorktown Office—Landscape Division. February 4, 1932. Job No. 1006. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "General Development Plan,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

part of the Master Plan. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Office of Resource Planning. November 1966, revised April 1967. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "General Development Plan, Part of the Master Plan, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Planning and Construction Division, Regional Office. July 1950. Drawing No. NM GWB 2004C. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "General Development Plan, Mansion Area, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. July 10, 1946. Drawing No. NM GWB 2019. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "General Development Plan, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design, Yorktown Field Office. March 1942. Drawing No. NM GWB 2009-B. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Gen. Sherman's map of site of Washington's Birthplace, Westmoreland, Virginia."

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Hand drawn sketch dated October 31, 1878. Scale is approximate, and the map most likely inaccurate. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Comfort Stations, Duck Hall Area, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Yorktown Office—Landscape Division. July 27, 1932. Job No. W-1013A. Sheets 1 and 2 of 2. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Comfort Station, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Yorktown Office—Landscape Division. January 20, 1932. Job No. W-1004. Sheets 1 through 3 of 3. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Chemical Cart House, Type 'A' for George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division Branch of Plans and Design. August 15, 1933. Dwg No. GWB-10128-A. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Checking Station Near Entrance Gate, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. July 20, 1936. Drawing No. NM GWB 1050C. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Boundary and Land Status Map, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Recreation Resource Planning, Regional Office. May 8, 1959. Drawing No. NM GWB 2027. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Birthsite Area, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Engineering Division. 1932. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Birthplace of Washington,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

from a survey by A. Lindenkohl, 1879. Published May 1897, U.S. Government and other Data added in 1897. GEWA.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Basement Alterations, Mansion House, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. June 7, 1940. Drawing No. NM GWB 2014. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Alterations, Kitchen Chimney, Colonial Kitchen, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Engineering Division, Region One. July 25, 1940. Drawing No. NM GWB 2011E. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Administration—Concession Building, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Planning and Construction Division, Regional Office. 1950. Drawing No. NM GWB 2021. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Addition to Utility Building, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Yorktown Office—Landscape Division. October 31, 1932. Dwg. No. 332/1011-D. Sheets 1 and 2 of 2. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "Addition to Present Utility Building, George Washington Birthplace National Monument,"

Supplemental Information Narrative:

Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Eastern Division, Branch of Plans and Design. April 29, 1935. Dwg. No. 1011E. Sheets 1 through 3 of 3. Microfiche, National Park Service archives, Philadelphia.

Supplemental Information:

Supplemental Information Title: "A New Map of Virginia humbly Dedicated to ye Right Honorable Thomas Lord Fairfax, 1738."

Supplemental Information Narrative:

GEWA

Landscape Documents:

File Name	Date	Attachment Type
GEWA NM Landscape-Memorial Core CLI Update Notes_2025.pdf		

Source